# CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ABBOT FECKENHAM (continued)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbot Cummins.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE MEISTERSINGER OF NUREMBERG</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Dormer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>REGES THARSIS ET INSULAE MUNERA OFFERENT (Poem)</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOTES</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OBITUARY</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NOTICES OF BOOKS</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCHOOL NOTES</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>School Societies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Senior Literary and Debating Society</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Junior Debating Society</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Historical Society</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Scientific Club</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Musical Society</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘The Times’</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Natural History Society</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Pantechnicon Society</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Archaeological Society</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Les Voyageurs’</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Railway Society</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rifle Club</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Longshoremen</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OLD BOYS’ NEWS</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RUGBY FOOTBALL</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE BEAGLES</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SCOUTING</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE JUNIOR HOUSE</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The monks enjoyed possession of Westminster Abbey for nearly three years (1556—1559). More hopeful times, returning religious fervour and the government of Abbot Feckenham had yielded fruit and seemed to ensure the success of the revival. It was even thought feasible to refound others of the old abbeys, and petitions to that effect were presented to the Queen by monks of Glastonbury and St Albans. At Westminster the number of the community had increased from fourteen to twenty-eight or thirty; persecution had purified monasticism and was leading to stricter discipline and redoubled fervour. The daily course of choir duties, studies and hours of manual labour was once more carried on within those ancient cloisters, as though the late wild days had left no trace, as though no forebodings loomed over the future. Zealous in the duties of his office, watchful to foster the monastic spirit among the Brethren, the Abbot might be seen in the House of Peers, now in the court pulpit preaching before the Queen, oftener again in the garden at manual labour with his monks. His duties as Superior did not prevent him from lending to the Church at large the authority of his talents and influence; he strengthened the faith of Catholics by conferences and discourses and brought back many to the ancient religion. He gained repute as an orator and a controversialist. Some of his sermons were afterwards published, and among his printed works are two homilies.
on the Creed; a funeral oration preached before the Court in 1555 on Queen Joan of Spain, and another on the Duchess of Parma, Regent of the Netherlands and sister to King Philip. Once he had occasion to defend successfully his Church's ancient privilege of sanctuary.

All Feckenham's influence was exerted to allay religious bitterness and extinguish the fires of persecution which more intolerant fellow prelates had enkindled. It was chiefly by these efforts that he won the gratitude of Protestant leaders in the next reign; and it is for this that he has been remembered by all historians. The good Abbot's share in the survival of the English Benedictines is more of our concern; though we know little about them individually we know their numbers if not always their names, and we know that all rejected the Oath of Supremacy and that some of them shared till death their Abbot's imprisonment. The name and history of one monk are more familiar. Sigebert Buckley, born in 1512, received the monastic habit at the hands of Abbot Feckenham and made his religious profession during these shortlived years of peace (1558); had the revival born no other fruit, it would still have been memorable; this single profession has sufficed to invest with historic import the few years of Feckenham's rule.

A noteworthy event occurring during these years was the translation of the relics of St Edward. The tomb of the royal Confessor had suffered from the King's rapacity; costly ornaments had been stripped off and the shrine had been defaced, though the bones of the saintly king had not been disturbed. He was respected as a king even if no longer venerated as a Saint. In this dilapidated condition the tomb remained for some sixteen years between the expulsion and the return of the monks, but after Feckenham's installation he set himself to repair and re-adorn the shrine. It was thought necessary to remove both the relics and the tomb; so, on the eve of St Benedict's day, 1557, the embalmed body was taken up with all reverence and solemnity, and when the shrine had been repaired was replaced in its ancient resting-place.

Alban Butler makes no mention of this transaction, but it is noticed in the diary of a contemporary, Henry Martyn:--

"The 20th day of March, 1557, was taken up at Westminster again (with a hundred lights) King Edward the Confessor, in the same place where the shrine was; and it shall be set up again as fast as my Lord Abbot Feckenham can have it done. It was a goodly sight to have seen it, how reverently he was carried from the place; he was taken up where he was laid when the Abbey was spoiled and robbed. And so he was carried; and goodly singing and censing as has been seen, and Mass sung."

Queen Mary died on November 11th, 1558. That same day news was carried to Lambeth Palace where also upon his death-bed lay her kinsman, the last Archbishop of Canterbury. He expressed his joy that he should so soon follow his royal mistress; and before twenty-four hours had elapsed, Reginald, Cardinal Pole, the last of the Plantagenets, was no more. The Church in England was deprived of its two strongest pillars at the very moment when they were most needed: the royal and primatial thrones were both vacant; the one to be filled by Elizabeth, the other by Matthew Parker. To Catholics of that day the cause of religion did not seem by any means hopeless. As a Catholic princess, Elizabeth received on her entrance into London the loyal homage of the Catholic prelates; she attended the Requiem and Dirge sung by the monks at Westminster for her sister and for Cardinal Pole; and a few days later ordered the same services for the Emperor, Charles V.

On the other hand most of her new Councillors were declared Protestants; and it was well known that she considered that party more attached to her interests than the Catholics. For the moment however the Queen's intentions were inexplicable to either party. She herself had not yet decided as to her line of conduct. It was the Crown more than religion that Elizabeth regarded and was determined to secure. Unhappily the course of events led her to cast in her fortunes with the Reformation. The King of France had quartered upon
the Dauphin's shield the arms of England together with those of Scotland which his son already possessed by right of his wife, the Queen of Scots, thus indicating clearly that he for one did not recognise Elizabeth's claim to the throne. But it was to Rome that the English Queen looked most anxiously; and it was the Pope who finally turned the scale in favour of Protestantism. Elizabeth had announced her accession to the reigning Pontiff, Paul IV, but, with a short-sighted policy that did little credit to his grey hairs, instead of trying to win her to the Church he pronounced her claim invalid, rejecting her usurpation in words which were enough to drive anyone into schism. After this only one course was left open to the Queen. Her Protestant advisers showed her that she could expect no favour from the Holy See that had declared her mother's marriage illicit and her own title illegal. Driven to choose between Papal supremacy and her own she was not long in making her choice; if she could not reign as a Catholic Queen she would reign as a Protestant.

Having fixed upon the line of conduct which was to secure to her the Crown, Elizabeth began to look about for men to assist in the task, and one of the first to whom she turned was the learned and influential Abbot of Westminster. He had already befriended her in hours of need; by his moderate conduct during the late reign he had deserved both her gratitude and her esteem. The moral support that a churchman of such reputation could afford would mean much and she would have been happy to reward his services by the highest preferments. But she little knew the character of Abbot Feckenham if she thought to win him from his duty by either bribes or threats. Neither the proffer of the Archbishopric nor the threat of a dungeon were likely to induce Feckenham to turn traitor to his faith or his profession. Whatever she thought of her chances of success she was willing to make an attempt, and accordingly during the first days of the year 1559 the Abbot of Westminster was summoned to the royal presence. During this interview, Elizabeth suggested a scheme which, however strange it may seem when viewed in the light of her subsequent conduct, was quite in keeping with the rest of her early acts. She proposed that the Abbot and his monks should support her in the religious changes that were purposed, that they should still retain possession of their Abbey and there follow the monastic life, offering up their prayers for the welfare of their royal mistress. Contrasted with the relentless persecution that monks and priests afterwards suffered Elizabeth's proposition may seem strange; but that she made it is a fact which after all was consistent with the rest of her early plans. Elizabeth never wished to carry out the Reformation to its full extent. The simple abolition of Papal supremacy would have satisfied her as it had satisfied her father and, had it been possible, she would have preserved the rest of Catholic faith and discipline. It had been her father's policy and it would be hers. The support of a religious body like the monks of Westminster would have been of special value. What she thought of the married clergy is well known as she never cared to conceal her contempt for them; and it was to avert such a state of things that Elizabeth now proposed that the Abbot and his monks should conform with her; in return for their moral support she promised on her side high proofs of her royal favour. Feckenham could not consent to such prevarication. Dearly as he loved his monastery, bitter as was the thought of its dissolution, he loved far more his God and his Church and was too faithful to the Holy See to cast off its supremacy. Firmly therefore and respectfully he rejected, in the name of his community, the offer made by the Queen. Even yet she did not despair of overcoming his resolution, but proceeded to offer him the Archbishopric of Canterbury, on condition that he would join her and persuade his religious also to submit. Neither had this bribe any attraction for the disinterested Abbot, who steadfastly rejected all propositions inconsistent with his conscience and was dismissed back to his monastery.

The Queen's cherished scheme was not however altogether abandoned. It was afterwards proposed to the rest of the monks at Westminster, none of whom would give assent, for,
as Sanders quaintly puts it, "these good men did not think it right to forsake the Rule of Benedict for the Rule of Calvin"; so nothing came of Elizabeth's plan for Anglican monasticism.

It is curious to speculate on what might have been had Feckenham and his monks fallen in with the Queen's proposal. Backed by royal favour Westminster might well have survived Calvinist hatred, and become a bulwark of the Catholic party within the Anglican compromise. If crushed during the Commonwealth it would have revived at the Restoration; with its influence over the English Church it might have just altered the balance between the two parties, have defeated the Whig rebellion and managed to keep the Catholic King upon his throne. It might even have saved the Anglican schism from developing into full-blown heresy with consequent loss of the British Empire to the Church. None of these fancies could have been in Feckenham's mind, though his way was not clear and the temptation great. He made the right choice for himself and his monks; St Peter's, Westminster, stood for St Peter and Rome. The Abbot's constancy rescued his Order from apostasy and preserved his own fame; and when after twenty-six years of persecution he died in a prison at Wisbeach, his lot was surely happier than if he had ascended the See of Canterbury, and living in honour and abundance had met death in Lambeth Palace, leaving his memory a reproach to his Order and the Church.

On January 14th, 1559, Elizabeth was crowned in Westminster Abbey with the full rites of Catholic ceremonial, though puritan prejudice came out in her rude order when the monks met her bearing lighted tapers. "Take away those candles, we can see well without them." Her first Parliament, destined finally to establish the Reformation, was solemnly opened on January 25th, with High Mass in the Abbey; and on the following day, several Bishops and the Abbot of Westminster met for the opening of Convocation.

After recognizing Elizabeth's title to the Crown the new Parliament proceeded to discuss the change of religion. Bills were brought in to legalize the Reformation and to abolish the old religion; on each point their supporters were met by a sturdy though unavailing opposition from the Catholic prelates, among whom Feckenham was prominent, for he was present at nearly every discussion, supporting by voice and vote the old religion. Defending in the course of this session monastic profession he referred to its antiquity, to Scriptural authority, to its accordance with the life led by the ancient Nazarites, by the sons of the Prophets as well as by Christ and His Apostles; and in a letter to Peter Martyr (April 28th, 1559), Jewel mentions this speech, "Fecnamus, Abbas West monasteriensis, opinor, ut authoritatem addent Professioni suis, cum peroraret in Senatu, Nazareos, Prophetas, Christum ipsum et Apostolos conjecit in numerum Monachorum."

On another occasion the Abbot took part in a Conference held at Westminster between Catholic and Protestant Doctors, where points to be discussed were the use of an unknown tongue in the Liturgy, the right of a national Church to change ecclesiastical rites and the Mass as a propitiary Sacrifice; but the Conference was dissolved after one meeting as the Catholic divines refused to abide by the decisions of a lay and Protestant judge. Feckenham also took part in the debate on the Book of Common Prayer. In a forcible speech that has come down to us he opposed the adoption of this novel Liturgy, proposing three sound rules by which to judge of a religion, viz., its antiquity, its consistency and its influence upon civil government. He showed that the Catholic religion was of all the most ancient, the most consistent and the most influential for good upon nations; whilst these strange doctrines proposed by the reformers were of a very recent introduction, were both inconsistent and inconstant and had for only effect the rousing of the people to insubordination and rebellion. He concluded by proving that to the ancient religion alone belonged the four chief marks of authenticity, viz., the authority of the Church of Christ, the consent of Christian peoples, the confirmation of Peter and the name of Catholic.

Meanwhile the Bill for the abolition of Papal supremacy had been introduced, and in defence of this supreme cause
an Abbot of Westminster took his seat for the last time in Parliament and for the last time raised his voice in behalf of the Church. The occasion was one of import and solemnity; upon it hung the Faith of a great nation through generations yet unborn; and the Abbot's discourse was worthy of the moment and of the theme. There for the last time stood a Benedictine Abbot, the sole representative of those monk bishops and abbots who in times past had framed the laws of the land and swayed the counsels of kings. John de Feckenham, the last Abbot of Westminster, was a man of medium height but of portly and dignified carriage; his hair was already tinged with care, his bright eye lit up with animation, his full, comely face glowed with earnestness as his clear-toned, mellow voice echoed through the Hall. He spoke in defence of the religion which his ancestors had brought to England one thousand years before, which they had fostered during ten centuries, for which he himself had suffered imprisonment, for which he was ready now to die; and as in forcible words and grave tones he deplored the nation's apostasy, he suggests Augustine before Ethelbert on the sands of Kent, Dunstan reproving Edgar in the Council Hall at Winton, or the martyr Thomas at Nottingham overawing barons by his courage and appealing to that Roman Pontiff whose supremacy was being called in question. The noble confessor now defending the religion of his ancestors was no unworthy representative of these great bishops and martyrs of his order. His burning words were as warning voices from the desecrated shrines of Dunstan, of Anselm and of Thomas. They were the last call made to England by the Order that had led her to civilization and the faith that she was now rejecting, the last wailings of Mother Church over a faithless and apostate nation.

After this brave effort Feckenham returned to his monastery and awaited in resignation the result of the deliberations. The debate in Parliament had been unfavourable to the Catholic cause. The bishops with but one exception had resisted the schismat-
never again witness the return of their rightful inmates? God only knows; we can but hope and work and pray!

Feckenham and his religious were not immediately imprisoned upon the dissolution of their monastery, but before the year was out many of the monks were committed to the Tower or other prisons for rejecting the Oath of Supremacy; though the Abbot himself was still left at liberty. It was not for long. On Passion Sunday, 1560, Bishop Jewel had preached at Paul's Cross against the antiquity of the Catholic doctrines. Feckenham wrote an answer to his objections, with the result that in May, 1560, Jewel could write to Peter Martyr that "Bonner, Feckenham and others had been put in prison for railing at the changes that were made." The Abbot's reply to Jewel's sermon would be part of this railing, as the sermon had been preached on March 30th, 1560. Before the close of the next month the Abbot had begun the twenty-five years of captivity that was to end only with death. The Oath of Supremacy must have been again offered to him; it was a second rejection of the Oath that entailed imprisonment.

The fast phase of Feckenham's life is varied only by change in his place of confinement, by the varied treatment experienced there and by different displays he was able to make of his zeal. For the first four years, that is from the April of 1560 till the December of 1563 he was in the Tower. Those who have seen its dungeons and have entered the underground cells with their chill brick floors and their distant cheerless windows will to some extent appreciate the martyrdom inflicted on the confessors for the Faith. It does not seem that Feckenham was immured in the wretched cells hallowed later by the sufferings of the missionary priests; yet we read that he was treated in so heartless a manner as to excite the pity and shame of more moderate Protestants. He was still however able to support wavering members of the Church, many of whom were in doubt about the Oath of Supremacy and inclined to accept it when, in 1563, enforced anew by Parliament. To instruct such persons, Dr Feckenham, though a prisoner in the Tower, collected arguments to prove the Oath unlawful. This book was afterwards completed and published; in the meantime his reasons supported by the weight of his example were helpful to the wavering Catholics.

In the winter of 1563—4, about the date of the closing of the Council of Trent, Feckenham was removed from the Tower and placed under the custody of Horn, Bishop of Winchester. This change was made at the Bishop's request, desirous perhaps of the honour of overcoming the constancy of his illustrious prisoner. But Horn showed so little consideration that he is suspected of having personal spite against the Abbot—malice evinced by continual ill-treatment and by attacks made upon him in writing, for during the whole time that Feckenham was in his custody the Bishop never ceased assailing him with both arguments and ill usage. Invincible meekness and patience were the Abbot's only reply to the latter; in answer to the arguments he completed and published a pamphlet under the title of "Declarations of his scruples concerning the Oath of Supremacy," where he shows up the unlawfulness of royal supremacy in ecclesiastical affairs, and by appeals to Scripture and tradition defends his refusal to take the Oath. Against the royal supremacy he adduces four powerful authorities: the form of Church government as laid down by Sacred Scripture; the Fathers of the Church who testify to its constitution; the General Councils which have in every age reflected the form of ecclesiastical government; and lastly the custom and practice of the Universal Church. He promises that if his adversary can prove from any of these that either Emperors, Kings or Queens can lawfully claim power over Spiritualities he will confess himself overcome. Afterwards he proceeds to solve the objections urged against him, quoting largely from the Scriptures, from History, from the Fathers and the Councils, and concludes the whole by an enumeration of the calumnies spread against himself, and of the insults and injuries heaped on him by Bishop Horn. Here are a few sentences from this paragraph.

Horn had promised Feckenham that no harm should come to him from this controversy, on which the Abbot remarks:—
This is how he kept his word with me. First of all a report was spread about by his servants that I had subscribed the Ten Articles; secondly, the same persons got up a rumour that I had made a recantation, and would on a certain day publicly read this retractation in the Parish Church at Waltham, where His Lordship was then residing. Thirdly, the Bishop himself reproached me at his table and in presence of many persons of having changed my religion not only nine but nineteen times; and then he said I had no religion at all. Fourthly, he permitted a certain Dr Denny to abuse me insolently at his table. This Denny openly and before many witnesses at his table charged me with three grievous crimes. He first accused me of incontinence, secondly of gluttony and epicurism, and thirdly he said that I was a hypocrite and an egregious dissembler. And since this Denny was a man entirely unknown to me and his calumnies were moreover, as far as I could judge, approved of by his Lordship, it forced me to think that the Bishop had suborned this man against me. Fifthly, this suspicion was confirmed when, within another hour, His Lordship, as if satisfied that all Denny's accusations were true, shut me up in close confinement. Sixthly, after this imprisonment had lasted six weeks I am again, through the Bishop's complaints against me and contrary to his express promise, detained in the Tower of London.

Jailer and host, what an unpleasant person the Bishop must have been! and what a bear-garden the Farnham dinner parties! Let us hope the poor prisoner was given a good meal even if seasoned with bitter sauce! but no wonder he preferred the Queen's prison to the Bishop's Palace.

This pamphlet on the royal supremacy is classical on the subject. It proved of great efficacy in supporting wavering Catholics; more than sixty years afterwards, Reyner republished it in the "Apostolatus" in order to prove the unlawfulness of the Oath required in his own time and to show the justice of the cause for which his Brethren were then laying down their lives.

Feckenham's Declaration was published in 1566, some time after his return to the Tower. That same year Horn replied in a book full of accusations against the Abbot; but, as it was unsafe for the latter further to provoke the Government on the matter for which he was suffering, the controversy was then taken up by Dr Stapleton at Louvain. As it was, Abbot Feckenham remained in close and painful confinement during another six years, till about 1573. The hardships of his own condition did not prevent him from exercising characteristic charity towards others. He was still able to some extent to relieve the poor, to counsel the doubting, to encourage those tempted to apostasy, and especially to console his fellow prisoners for the Faith. Dr Story had nailed the Papal excommunication on the doors of St Paul's; when arraigned for high treason he was encouraged by the Abbot to reject the Oath of Supremacy that would have obtained for him full pardon; and on his condemnation to death Feckenham stayed with him the night before execution, animating him to "suffer death with constancy for the sake of Christ." Blessed Thomas Story was martyred on June, 1st 1571, so that at that date the Abbot was still a prisoner in the Tower.

Even controversy was not entirely beyond the reach of this champion of the Faith. On June 1st, 1570, a Protestant divine named John Gough had preached a sermon in the Tower at which Dr Feckenham was forced to be present "held by the arms in violent manner," in which certain tenets of the Catholic religion were impugned. The Abbot replied by a pamphlet entitled "Objections against Mr John Gough's Sermon preached in the Tower." The Protestant divine thereupon published "An Answer to certain assertions of Mr Feckenham which of late he made against a godly Sermon"; and here the controversy ended.

We gather from various incidents of this period that the Abbot was not permanently confined in his cell, but was for sometimes at least allowed a certain amount of liberty. As his occupations during the day we can but surmise at them. Denied the public exercise of his religion, prevented from saying Mass and perhaps altogether hindered from the use of the Sacraments, he could still console himself with his own
meditations and prayers. Of these consolations none could deprive him, and nothing else could have supported him under his grievous trials. His own “Commentaries on the Psalter” would be a constant companion; Stanihurst saw this MS in the Abbot’s hands when he was in London, though it is not quite certain to what particular time he refers. Other books also may have been allowed him, but on the whole his life was hard and cheerless, and the treatment that he experienced inhuman.

The Queen’s excommunication by Pius V in 1570 raised a new storm against Catholics by which Feckenham’s condition was not bettered, but after three years in prison the hard lot of one who had deserved so well of all parties touched the hearts of some influential Protestants, who petitioned the Government in his behalf and so far prevailed as to obtain his removal to the Marshalsea. Many sufferers for the ancient faith had been confined there, Bishop Bonner had died there in 1569 and there the aged Abbot enjoyed a little more liberty. It was found however that his health suffered in his new prison, giving way beneath the weight of years and hardships, and through friends’ influence he was permitted to leave the Marshalsea and reside in a private house in Holborn (1574). The next few years were the easiest of his later life. Though a prisoner at large under some form of restraint he was treated with consideration, more freedom was allowed him and his lodgings were reasonably convenient. He had many friends, was respected for his peacefulness and moderation, and the old Marian priests were not suspected like the new Seminarists ordained abroad. He could now receive the Sacraments, perhaps say Mass himself sometimes, and he had opportunity even for public works of charity. Reyner mentions that Dr Feckenham built at this time “a notable aqueduct at Holborn”—what he refers to is unknown; and Camden writes of him as “publicly deserving well of the poor.” He encouraged manly sports among boys on Sundays, partly to keep them away from heretic services. When he fell ill he was allowed to take the waters at Bath and in 1576 “built there a hospital for poor patients and did much good.” All this shows a certain amount of both liberty and means, soon however to be curtailed. Perhaps authorities grew jealous of his activities, or they still hoped to induce him to conform, and in 1577 he was committed to the custody of Cox, Bishop of Ely, as a kind of enforced guest. The Bishop’s proselytising efforts were as fruitless if not so harsh as those previously of Bishop Horn, and in 1580 he asked to be relieved of the charge.

About this time the writings of Father Persons and the preaching and success of Bl. Edmund Campion moved the Government to retaliation, and an order was issued that all who denied the Queen’s Supremacy, being then prisoners at large, should be subjected to close confinement. Accordingly many Catholics were transferred from private dwellings to Wisbeach, amongst them Watson, Bishop of Lincoln, Abbot Feckenham and many leading laymen. Wisbeach Castle, “a pestilential dungeon situated in the marshes of Ely,” was used for confinement of State prisoners, mostly those of some consequence who could afford to pay for their keep. Treatment there may have varied according to the caprices of their gaolers; it is sometimes described as shameful and inhuman, no books being allowed them but a Bible, no papers or writings of their own; yet at other times some liberty was permitted and intercourse among themselves, as is evident from the discussions and quarrels of the “Wisbeach Stirs.” Reyner writing about 1625 says that Feckenham “erected the Cross which is still to be seen at Wisbeach,” perhaps a stone Cross in the Castle Court; but it is a curious incident under Puritan rule suggesting some toleration for the aged Abbot.

Whatever the treatment to which Dr Feckenham was subjected at Wisbeach it was not long to affect the venerable confessor. He had grown grey in prison cells, had seen Catholicism stamped out in England and his fellow labourers dying off one by one, had heard daily of the martyrdom of the missionary priests. His thoughts now could have turned solely to one engrossing object—his own approaching end. Old companions in work and suffering had departed before
him; young priests around him were earning the martyr's palm; with his white hairs, his slight stoop, his ever cheerful smile and his placid countenance he was left to languish in prison, sighing in vain for the martyr's death, not vainly for the martyr's crown. When in the September of 1582 Bishop Watson of Lincoln found an obscure grave at Wisbeach the English hierarchy was no more and Abbot Feckenham remained the only representative in England of Catholic dignitaries. He lingered on for more than two years longer. It had been his to oppose the earliest movements of the Reformation, to assist Catholicism in its struggles, during the short calm of Mary's reign to propagate the English Congregation, and finally to offer for full twenty-five years an example of devotion and constancy. Well too had he achieved his work! Energy in active labours, moderation and charity in controversy, constancy in suffering had been characteristic of his life; what then must have been his thoughts as in the early days of 1585 he felt the approach of death? There was little enough in England to afford consolation. His life's work had perished and his toil had been in vain. Catholicism was persecuted and apparently lost, the Church without a hierarchy, without ministers, almost without subjects. His own Order seemed extinct, its last members were dying in prisons whilst school boys romped in the cloisters or played beneath the elms the monks had planted. By human foresight he could hardly have foreseen his Order's revival and the survival of the Church, yet may have felt that the work founded in the blood and toil of martyrs could not wholly fail. So in suffering and weariness but in hope the aged Abbot lingered through more than four years' confinement at Wisbeach. The end came, and on January 9th 1585 Feckenham passed from earthly life. A veil enshrouds his last hours as it does so much of his career; we know nothing for certain save the date of his death, yet we may surmise a few particulars. Worn out then by age, by toil, by ill-treatment and imprisonment the venerable confessor could not withstand the winter's rigour, and so, tranquil as ever in life, patient and resigned, the old man of seventy-five spent his last Christmas on earth waiting calmly for the end. The New Year opened, the Feast of the Epiphany went by; and then the call from heaven came. No brother monks gathered round the couch of their dying Father, though brother priest prisoners must have ministered the last rites; lonely and forsaken, in prison and among heretics, the champion of the Faith breathed forth his holy soul. A suffering life was not crowned by a violent death, yet in desire and cause the confessor was surely a martyr; "Non morte sed causa fit martyr." Some thirty years' confinement out of a life of seventy-five, besides the hardships and persecutions endured during long years, these have merited for Dr Feckenham the martyr's palm; and accordingly, the last Abbot of Westminster is inscribed in the Benedictine Necrology as R. A. Domnus Joannes Feckenham, Abbas et Martyr.

Feckenham's burial place is not mentioned by any of his biographers, but in all probability his remains repose in the grave-ground of St Mary's Parish Church, Wisbeach. This was the ordinary place of interment for the confessors who died in the Castle; and there the Abbot was united in death with those who had been his fellow-sufferers in life (January 9th, 1585).

As it may be of interest to hear the judgment which his contemporaries and others formed of the "Good Abbot," we add a few lines taken from writers of his day and from later historians.

Camden, in his "Annals of Queen Elizabeth" says of Abbot Feckenham:—"He was a learned and good man, who lived a long time, and, by publicly deserving well of the poor, drew unto him the love of his adversaries." Dodd, in his Ecclesiastical History writes of him:—"He had all the good qualities peculiarly required in the difficult times he lived in, and especially that temper and moderation so commendable in the controversies of life. He was fixed in the old religion, without passion or prejudice against the new. He formed his conduct upon a view of the miseries which are incident to mankind; and gave just allowance to the infirmities of human
The zeal of Abbot Feckenham was limited within the bounds of discretion, and in all the parts of a social life, he was disposed to be a friend to all mankind. Dr. Pitts in his work "De illustribus Angliae Scripturibus," says that he was "a man on whom God had bestowed great blessings, and nature singular endowments. He was remarkable for piety towards God, charity towards his neighbour, singular respect towards his superiors, affability towards his equals and inferiors, and courtesy towards all men; also for various erudition, extraordinary eloquence in preaching and incredible zeal for the Catholic religion. When he saw all things plainly running to ruin and the ancient Faith in danger he vigorously opposed the enemies of the Church, and, as far as in him lay, defended the Church of God and the Catholic Faith by frequent sermons, public disputations and books published. He composed many, and those very learned Pieces most of which, by reason of the iniquity of the times and the author's imprisonment till his death, perished with him." Fr. Anthony Bati, an English Benedictine, calls him "the famous and Reverend Abbot Fecknam so much tossed and tormoyled in the late Queene Elizabeth's daies for his constancy in retaining of his Faith and refusall of the Oath of Supremacy, against which he writt, and in which constancie he gloriouslie died in prison." Sanders terms him "an excellent Doctor of Theology." Bishop Burnet in his "History of the Reformation" speaks of him as "a charitable and generous man who lived in great esteem." Reyner gives this description of the Abbot's personal appearance: —"He was of a mean (mediocris) stature, somewhat stout, with a round and comely face, and an ever pleasant aspect; in conversation he was both amiable and affable."

Feckenham lived through the whole course of religious revolution from its beginning with the king's divorce through all the changes of successive reigns to its consummation under Elizabeth; and alone amongst contemporaries he left a record of fidelity and constancy with never a stain of cowardice or compromise. Those were dark and troubled days when men might well make mistakes to be later heroically repaired, days of doubt and controversy when saints sometimes wavered and martyrs compromised; Feckenham was not one of them. The consistency of his career is without parallel in contemporary England. There was no wavering or failure and no bitterness in controversy. His learning won respect, his affability and moderation disarmed ill-will. These qualities may have lessened his chance of martyrdom, but if he missed the martyr's crown his confessorship of thirty years must have won the martyr's merit; and with the undying fame of SS John Fisher and Thomas More and of our other blessed martyrs may well be ranked the venerated name of Abbot Feckenham.

* * *

Note.—Nash in his History and Antiquities of Worcestershire, Vol. II, says that Feckenham was buried in All Saints' Church, Evesham; and that a stone slab marked with a cross in the nave points out the spot. He gives no authority for what seems an unlikely translation from Wisbeach, the place of his death, to Evesham. Still local tradition may support his assertion.
THE MEISTERSINGER OF NUREMBERG

REICHPARTEITAG, 1937

For one week in the year, Nuremberg is transformed from a sleeping, wooden-built town of the Middle Ages, into the throbbing and congested centre of German politics. The old walls with their round towers look down on narrow streets, gay with men and uniforms, while red swastikaed flags flutter from every balcony. Politics and history meet face to face. The population is quadrupled with the influx of soldiers, officials and guests from all over Germany. Even the Berlin diplomats have to sleep in their trains in a station siding.

Hitler is naturally the focus of all eyes. Huge crowds throng outside his attractive house from morning to night. The hotels are all reserved for his State guests. Everybody is friendly and helpful, and there is a remarkable spirit of comradeship abroad. But one feels that equality of class has been effected by the hammer, and that the people have lost, not only the will, but all power of criticism. Their finer sense of judgment has been blunted by the cudgels of propaganda and tyranny.

There are several important exhibitions of Nazi achievement, free to the public. One can admire the buildings of the Hitler Jugend, or one can test the prowess of the German woman. But women are regarded solely as the breeding animals of the Third Reich, and all the emphasis is laid, not on legitimacy of marriage, but on quantity of offspring. Health—health—health is the slogan which confronts one at every corner, but it is being achieved regardless of morality.

There is so much that is good and fine in the New Germany that it constitutes a tragedy rather than a monstrosity. Anger gives place to pity. All this strong power and clear vitality is being directed in the wrong direction, and it needs but the leaven of religion. The Jews have a proverb: "Where there is no God, the people perish"; and because one cannot build a house on no foundation, Nazism must one day fall.

Each day there are different meetings. On Sunday there is the Großer Appell of the Party from all Germany. It is timed for eight in the morning.

Outside the town lies the place of assembly, a stadium of stone. One climbs up steps to a high wall, whence seats tier downwards to a grass level in the middle: the first sight is unforgettable. The vast arena is packed with lines of men, standing shoulder to shoulder with not a yard between. There are a million and a half of them in this arena, twice as large as Wembley. They have been waiting since three a.m. for the coming of the dawn and their Führer. At one end is a massive stone tribunal, with long slanting steps. At the other, braziers flare with leaping flames, the symbol of all state meetings. The morning mist still hangs over the arena, and you cannot distinguish the further side.

Punctually at eight Hitler arrives in his car and mounts the crowded tribunal. He has driven out from his house through streets of cheering people. The trumpets of triumph sound at his entry, and the whole assembly greets its leader with one single shout of "Heil!" The troops in the centre have been called to attention by microphone. From the benches, one cannot even distinguish the tiny speck on the vast platform for whom these thousands have been waiting through the night.

First there is a ceremony for the "martyrs" of Nazism. The standard bearers with their red flags are drawn up on either side of the burning braziers by the memorial for the dead. Hitler leaves the tribunal, the troops are turned about. Then the flags are dipped, the people rise and stretch out their hands, the slow, heavy music wells up through the mist, as the present salutes the past.

The ceremony over, the standards are carried back and are grouped round the stone steps. Hitler returns down the middle, followed close by the "blood banner" which was carried through the streets of Munich in 1923, and is splashed with the blood of the dead. It is almost a token of royalty, and follows Hitler
everywhere. The Schwarze Corps enter opposite in their steel black helmets, grim faced men—the crack regiment of Hitler's army. All the time in the middle, of the thousands who have been standing in their heavy kit all through the long hours of darkness, many have fainted: the great moment has come, the Führer is about to speak.

Suddenly over the loud speakers, the voice rings out in the arena. This is the voice of the man who has made order out of chaos, unity out of disintegration, the founder of modern Germany. It is strong and vibrant and full of power and authority. All memories of a faintly ludicrous figure, driving in a car through the streets and saluting somewhat sheepishly the brown-shortened, middle-aged and mostly corpulent followers of the party, vanish as one listens to him speaking.

He modulates his voice eloquently; now it is soft, as he speaks of the confusion of the past—now strong, as he thunders out that "the whole German people at last fights under one flag and under one command." The vast arena bursts into frenzied, spontaneous clapping, and the men in the centre cheer. It is a simple speech, not long, stressing the present unity and strength of the Third Reich. "Our flag is over all. God has given us the victory in the past; you must give your all for Germany. Russia is our enemy. Against her one day you may have to give your blood."

He concluded amidst terrific applause. Then the troops stood to attention. The people saluted, while the band played "Deutschland über alles." The mist was lifting before the sun, as the million voices, young and old, of men and women lifted in salute to the new glory of Deutschland—Deutschland. All eyes gazed at the short figure on the stone platform, the common arbiter of their fate. There was a sombre air of grimness in the fervour of the song. Then a battery of guns boomed out, the Führer mounted his car and slowly drove away to the music of the Horst Wessel Lied. The memory of these immobile thousands, of the arms raised unwaveringly in salute, of the echoing reverberations of gun after gun, of the wonderful melody of the mass singing is unforgettable.

He had spoken to them of peace and labour, but he had also spoken of Russia. Goebbels's hideous anti-Bolshevist exhibition, with its long array of nauseating cartoons, of blasphemous* horrors, of subtle propaganda, still flaunted its banners to the sky. The cry of "Deutschland Sieg, Heil!" still echoed in the air. But the wind rustles up memories by the reeds of the Marne; the Last Post sounds from the Menin Gate; and are not poppies still red on Flanders fields?

H. DORMER.

* A photograph of Hitler addressing the Reichstag in his early days; underneath written in German: "In the beginning was the Word."
I bring you gifts, Jesus, of praise, much laughter and a child’s desire, sweet, tempered limbs and weakling ways frozen in chastity and bound in fire.

I bring you gifts, Jesus, of pain, a price to pay and hurts to hide, and tears a few till you again resolve in joy your suffering-tide.

I bring you music and the strain of far-off islands: see my hands well taught to harmony and fain to pipe celestial sarabands.

I bring you silence and the care of lips not opened, and restraint of eyes: I bring you shaven hair, obedient hands, the girdle of a saint.

I bring you earth and Adam’s sin, and the long folds of a Virgin’s gown; new life, new love, and will to win in victory an unpassing crown.

I bring you ALL held in Creation’s span, I bring you nothing, for I bring you MAN.

M.F.F.
OBITUARY

DOM WILFRID BAINES.

Father Wilfrid Baines was born at Newton Heath, Manchester, on November 25th, 1860. His father was a native of Brownedge, and as soon as business in Manchester allowed, he returned to his native village. In the early nineteenth century the Baines family were familiar figures in the Brownedge district, where many of the Catholics were descendants of recusants, driven in persecution days to hide there till better days returned. In that district Benedictine missionaries had provided for them the consolations of religion, and it would be difficult for the Catholic of to-day to realize the respect and enthusiasm with which the parents spoke to their children of the work done by “the good Benedictine priests.”

Naturally then Mr Baines sought for Benedictine schools in which to place his two sons. He thought that brothers were best separated and he sent one to Ampleforth and the other to Douai. Father Wilfrid came to Ampleforth in September, 1874. The school records show that at the end of his first year he was awarded the “Class Prize,” and that in each succeeding year he won the prize for Mathematics, finishing his school career by matriculating at London University and winning the Matriculation Class Prize.

On September 3rd, 1881, he entered the novitiate at Belmont. He met the hardships of the religious life then in vogue at St Michael’s with a cheerful spirit. Of strong and healthy constitution, he found no great difficulty in fasting, and early rising never troubled him. The common life was his standard to the end of his life, and he never sought any special privileges or exemptions. What the rest of the community were expected to do he did. This love for the common life he possessed to the end, and on one occasion, when as an old man he had to be treated for eczema in the Leeds Infirmary, he chose to have a bed in the public ward. The members of his parish had to be in the public ward, and he would be no exception.

After four years at Belmont he returned to Ampleforth where he taught Mathematics, assisted the Prefect of Studies, and joined in all the games. His speed as right wing forward in Soccer was a joy to watch. To many of the boys he was a kind and good friend and a great support to any one in trouble.

Fr Wilfrid was ordained priest on March 3rd, 1889 and continued his work in the school for three more years. During these years Prior Burge was making many experiments in the curriculum, and it was not easy for a conservative mind, like that of Father Wilfrid, to keep pace with the course of the educational policy. The result was that Father Wilfrid was given a change of work and in 1892 he began his long missionary career. It was a great wrench for him to be separated from the Community; the many years he had to live far away from his monastery, and especially the long years on a single mission, was the cross which God sent him. He bore it bravely without a murmur but he always felt the wrench. For five years he was assistant priest at Dowlais and for three years at Workington. In 1900 he joined the staff at St Mary’s, Warrington. There he began to develop the new parish of St Benedict’s, Orford Lane. In 1902 he left St Mary’s to reside in the new parish. For a time he said Mass in the Orford Lane Schools until he had erected the temporary iron chapel. In 1905 Father Oswald Swarbreck joined him to work up the parish and gather funds for the building of a new church. In 1907 he was sent to fill the vacancy at Aberford which he served till 1912 when he was appointed to Merthyr Tydyl. He was in charge of Merthyr Tydyl for eight years, but when Father Theodore Turner could no longer do the work at Aberford, Father Wilfrid was again appointed to that parish which he served till his death on January 16th, 1938.

In all the discussions that took place between 1880 and 1900 concerning the nature of the work of the English Benedictine Congregation, Father Wilfrid was conservative in his outlook. To carry on the good work done by the Benedictines for the preservation of the Faith in England was to him the sacred trust that should be fulfilled by the English Benedictine Congregation.

In his later years he withdrew much of his opposition to what he regarded as a speculative development of the School buildings at Ampleforth. As at Orford Lane, he did not like building on borrowed money and shrank from embarking on large schemes where confidence in the future was called for, in order to meet an urgent need. But there was no bitterness in his criticism. His love for Ampleforth urged him to state what he thought was the right policy, and the authorities always respected the advice which helped to make them more careful to see that their ground was secure.

In all his priestly work nothing was spoilt by vain display. Under a rather rough exterior he was the kindest, gentlest and most humble of monks. He remained at his work to the very eve of his death. He said Mass on Saturday morning, January 15th, and when Father Henry King arrived at Aberford in the evening, Father Wilfrid was saying Matins and Lauds for the next day. The bronchitis developed very quickly on the Sunday, and the doctor at midday feared the strain on his heart...
might be fatal. At four in the afternoon Father Wilfrid with great difficulty blessed two crucifixes for parishioners. He then asked for and received the last Sacraments, making the responses himself. All the evening he prayed, frequently making the sign of the Cross. After a short agony, with a look of great strength and effort of will on his face, he died about half-past eight. When the struggle was over an expression of perfect peace rested on his countenance.

During his retreats at Ampleforth it was his custom every morning after an early Mass to walk up the hill before breakfast to refresh his spirit with the view of the valley that was so dear to him. Father Abbot and the sixty monks who sang the Requiem and accompanied the body to the grave felt how fitting it was that Father Wilfrid should rest on that hillside where, as he had so often done for others, they too could pray for him in the monks' holy ground. May he rest in peace.

J.B.T.

MICHAEL SETON CHRISTOPHER

We ask the prayers of our readers for the repose of the soul of Michael Seton Christopher who died at the end of the Summer holidays. He was taken ill while staying with friends and died in York on Sunday, September 19th. He had been at Gilling and the Junior House and was eagerly looking forward to entering St Cuthbert's House at the beginning of term. To us he was just the normal healthy-minded school boy—cheerful, friendly and engagingly simple in his outlook. He liked to be surrounded by pleasant things and said exactly what came to his mind without hesitation or let. He loved too his cricket for which he had been awarded his colours in the Junior House. No one suspected his strong faith, nor his genuine appreciation of Holy Mass and the Blessed Sacrament, but it was these qualities which served him so well in his last illness, when he faced to face with suffering and the great realities, and turned him into something more than the ordinary school boy. He died bravely and well, not unmindful of his own childish faults and imperfections, with a simple faith in Our Lord and the Church. May he rest in peace.

To Mrs. Christopher and his family we offer our heartfelt sympathy.

NOTICES OF BOOKS

SAINT BENEDICT. By Dom Justin McCann, Master of St Benet's Hall, Oxford

(Sheed & Ward) 7s. 6d.

This is an admirable and timely book by an author who combines the two qualifications that are required in anyone who sets out to write a life of Saint Benedict. Dom Justin McCann is a scholar who is at the same time a monk of Saint Benedict's Order. The combination is, of course, a traditional one. It is, in fact, one of the foundation stones on which our Western Christendom has been built up. But it is also perhaps particularly necessary in a biographer of the Saint who has been one of the chief architects of this great building. Saint Benedict cannot be dealt with adequately by scholarship alone; for the essence of his work was the creation of a living religious community, and it would hardly be possible to enter into this life with complete understanding and sympathy without having experienced it at first hand by actually living as one of Saint Benedict's sons. At the same time, the Benedictine student of the Founder of his Order must be a scholar too, for he is addressing himself to a task which demands not only profound learning but also sharp critical acumen and—perhaps above all—delicate judgment.

The problems of scholarship that a study of Saint Benedict raises are brought out clearly by Father McCann in his preface and his appendix, while the reader can test for himself how ably the author deals with them in the main body of the book—especially in the chapters on the Text-History of the Rule, the Contents of the Rule, and the Second Vow. As Dom Justin points out at the beginning, the Rule itself and the second book of the Dialogues of St Gregory the Great are the only two documents which the biographer of Saint Benedict can use, and each of them is baffling in its own way. In the Rule we have a work from Saint Benedict's own hand, but one that is as impersonal as it is authentic. The last thing that was in the Saint's thoughts in drawing up his Rule was to provide materials for a biography of himself, and the light which the Rule does throw upon Saint Benedict's mind and practice therefore assists his biographer only indirectly. By contrast, the Dialogues are personal to a degree which is baffling to the scholar in exactly the opposite way. In trying to make Saint Gregory's work yield him some of the information which the Rule declines to give, the biographer of Saint Benedict has to allow for the writer's own personality and for his informant's personalities and, beyond that, for the whole intellectual and emotional atmosphere of Western Christendom at the turn of the sixth and seventh centuries. This atmosphere is not one that a twentieth-century Western scholar breathes with ease—even when he has the advantage of being a member of a living community which is linked with the life of that age by an unbroken continuity of corporate existence. Even so, it must tax the scholar's judgment to strike a balance between critical scepticism and imaginative sympathy in dealing with a document of this kind; and it is in his handling of the Dialogues, perhaps even more than in his handling of the Rule, that Dom Justin has shown his metal. Through the mists that partly veil the life of the sixth century from the eyes of the twentieth, he has succeeded in bringing the figure and personality of Saint Benedict into focus for us.
There is, of course, another set of sources on which he draws, and that is our record of the rest of the life of the time and place into which Saint Benedict was born. At the moment when the Saint, as a young man, rejected the pagan culture of his day, the heritage of the Ancient Civilisation was still intact in Italy. Benedict lived to see that heritage destroyed in his native land by a war between Romans and Goths which devastated Italy as cruelly as the war between Romans and Carthaginians which had been fought out on the same Italian soil in the third century B.C. In his mountain-fastness above Casino he heard the news of Rome being captured and re-captured till at one moment she was almost emptied of inhabitants. The Roman conqueror of Italy at whose hands Rome suffered worse than at Hannibal's was the Emperor Justinian, whose codification of the secular laws of Rome for the use of the subjects of the Empire was contemporary with Benedict's codification of the religious laws of the monks of East and West for the use of monasteries in lands that had never come under the political jurisdiction of either Justinian or Augustus himself. Nor are Justinian and his Gothic adversary Totila the only contemporaries of St Benedict who illuminate, by contrast, the Saint's life and work. There is also Cassiodorus: the former chancellor of Totila's predecessor Theodoric, who, like Benedict, founded a monastery on Italian soil. None of these side-lights are neglected in Dom Justin's book; but, considering how modestly short a book it is, one may perhaps regret—and this is the only criticism that the present reviewer has to offer—that he has not allowed himself more space to enlarge on this aspect of his subject.

In retrospect, one of the most dramatic points in Saint Benedict's life and work is the astounding success of an enterprise which, from a worldly point of view, must at the time have seemed most unpromising. If you had asked contemporary observers of the historical scene in the sixth century to guess which places, and which institutions, had the greatest future, few of them would have pointed to the fledgling monastery at Monte Cassino. The Realpolitiker would have laid his eyes fixed on Belisarius' superbly equipped cataphracts; the litterateur would have been preoccupied with the elegant Greek versioning of a Paul the Silentian or an Agathias; and an Oriental Christian ascetic might have seen in Irish monks on Hebridean islands the least unworthy Western disciples of the Egyptian eremitae and the Syrian stylites. Saint Benedict himself, according to the legend, was given a supernatural foreknowledge of the destruction of Monte Cassino by the Lombards; and when the blow fell, some forty years after his death, in the ninth decade of the sixth century, the Byzantine historian—had he troubled to record the event—might have been tempted to take it as the end of the Saint and his work.

It was, of course, in truth not the end but the beginning—and that not only of the work that St Benedict set out to do, but also of many things which claimed from the wilderness on the summit of Monte Cassino a new head-head from the American wheat-belts, and the uncouth bill-hooks whose Gothic hand, is the ancestor of all the machinery that has since been invented by later generations of Nordic Man. We may be sure that this was not the vision of the world which Benedict called Servandus to share with him when it flashed upon the Saint's eyes in the night-watches. In founding his Order, Saint Benedict has incidentally conjured into existence an immense social and economic apparatus; and this formidable material by-product of Saint Benedict's spiritual labours has become the idol of a Western World that is now in danger of throwing away the grain in its eagerness to harvest the chaff. To re-convert this world is perhaps the mission of the Order of Saint Benedict in the coming age.

ARNOLD J. TOYNBEE.
THE AMLEFORTH JOURNAL is to-day, at any rate, unfortunate. It is less easy to excuse the inversions in such a line as:

"While Mallow Kids and Endive Lambs pursue."

This is the first complete edition of Philips' work, the incomplete 1748 edition compiled by himself being augmented by sixteen poems taken from miscellanies and newspapers together with the early (1709) edition of the pastorals. In addition to this there is a valuable Introduction in which are set out fully for the first time all the facts of Philips' life.

Miss Segar deserves the greatest credit for producing the definitive edition of Ambrose Philips, and for adding to the already considerable list of neglected works of English literature deservedly brought to light in the Percy Reprint series.


The Irish fathers of the Congregation of the Holy Ghost are producing some very good books on the spiritual life. Dr Leen has already established himself as a most attractive writer in this line, and his books are being read and studied by many who aspire to the inner life. Judging from the quality of the two books that Fr Kearney has so far published we may express a hope that his works also will find many readers. His first book was on the Mass, and the main thought underlying it is also the theme of the one now under review. This present book consists of a number of readings or meditations all of which converge round a central truth of the spiritual life, namely, that the soul's progress in sanctity depends upon the thoroughness of its surrender to God and the completeness of the conformity of the will to the divine will in all things. In clear language the author explains the meaning of this, and at the same time dwells encourages upon the happiness and contentment and peace of soul that such a life brings in spite of the cross; but he adds very truly that though this matter is easy to explain and to understand yet it is not easy to carry out. A strong motive is necessary to move the will in the path of surrender to the divine will and to keep it constant, and the only motive that is strong enough is the attraction of God himself. And so we have chapters on God as Creator, and as Father, and man as creature and child, and others on the adorable goodness and mercy of God as revealed in Jesus Christ, God-made-man. It is altogether an admirable book—full of doctrine and instruction, logical in sequence, encouraging in outlook, warm and yet restrained in language, appealing to the will through the intellect, and always inclining the soul to prayer. It is one that we would strongly recommend to anyone, but more especially to any priest or religious who has to make a retreat without a preacher, and who therefore requires material for his meditations.

We are glad to note in the author's preface that he proposes to pursue the subject in a further volume to be published later, in which he promises to show in more detail how the practice of conformity to God's will can be applied in daily life, to point out its difficulties, and the means of overcoming them. We await the forthcoming volume with interest.

P.L.B.

NOTICES OF BOOKS

AN ARMY CHAPLAIN'S WAR MEMORIES. By Father Henry Day, S.J., M.C. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

Fr Day's book there are no pastel shades, the colour of his own adventures is laid on full and the colour is his favourite red. This volume is an amplification of his two earlier books dealing with his experiences on all the fronts of the Great War. It comes rather late in the day. Personal war experiences, which were the common lot of millions, hardly seem to justify a third volume. Fr Day seems to have got what he wanted without a doubt, and his naïvety saves him from any question of the value of the four years of horror; his temperament seems proof and he will never rank himself with the disillusioned.

"I knew," Fr Day says, speaking of a certain incident, "that that would mean imprisonment and the end of the war in France for me, just when I was beginning to enjoy it." As this happened in 1918, the Rev. Father's capacity for enjoyment of this kind would seem to have been insatiable. There are, he says at the end of this his third volume, "things worse than death." There are, and one of these things for many of the millions who went through those terrible four years is to have a cold and growing conviction that their patriotism and finer feelings have been exploited by unworthy people for unworthy ends, though the war was the occasion of fine and heroic conduct; but no shadow falls across the sunshine of Fr Day's contentment.

This is a book for those who can forget about the "seamy side."

P.P.S.F.

APOLOGETICS FOR THE PULPIT. Vol. III. By Aloysius Roche (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

This, the third volume of a series, treats of the Sacraments and Sacramentals. There are also additional chapters on kindred subjects such as the Hierarchy, Celibacy, Fasting and Abstinence, the Religious Life. The method is not to give full length sermons, but rather to supply the matter for such. And this is admirably done. A large amount of information, doctrinal, historical and liturgical, of just the kind needed for addresses to non-Catholics, is offered; and the material of each discourse is arranged in an orderly manner. The book should prove useful not only to the priest in the pulpit but also to the Evidence Guild lecturer on his platform, while the faithful will learn much from its perusal.

P.L.B.

"NATIVITAS CHRISTI." By Mother St Paul (Longmans, Green) 5s.

This is a further volume in the series of meditations arranged for the various seasons of the liturgical year. Here we are again forty meditations, one for each day from Christmas to Candlemas and, while most of them are directly concerned with the mysteries of the Nativity, there are several which have as their subject the saints who figure in the calendar at this time. All of these meditations show the insight of the author of, and if not used for formal meditation would make a good series of subjects for a few minutes' spiritual reading each day. They fill in the gap between "Ortus Christi" for Advent and "Passio Christi" which starts at Quinquagesima. We can recommend them confidently to people in every state of life.

P.B.B.
ALCAZAR. By Egerton Clarke (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

Fr Martindale once said that man is the only creature whose natural posture is on his knees. Mr Clarke shows a realisation of this truth in this little book of poems—there are only nineteen of them—for each is an expression of love through prayer that we find only too seldom in poetry of to-day. But except for this sameness of purpose, we should find it hard to believe that the author of the two Christmas poems, “Munera Angelorum” and “Presents from the North” was the same as the author of the loosely-constructed and still more loosely expressed “Solitary Eye.” In the one the poet shows a delicateness of technique which is completely lacking in the other. Similarly in “Black Coat—6 p.m.” and “Edgeware Road,” he departs from direct expression, and loses his reader in sentences of enormous length; piling image on image, metaphor on metaphor, until the sense is lost. It is worth while comparing from the point of view of technique (and incidentally of poetic value) these lines from the Solitary Eye:

in dark heraldic shapes, of unreal origin to his one frightened eye, swerve to a vast triangle filled with despairing pentagons that soon resolve their shivering blurs to one blue, steady and returning star, the solitary eye

with these from “The Hand,” a poem written on holding the reliquary containing the hand of Blessed Margaret Clitheroe:

Within my hand thy hand that folded with its twin in prayer, that knew the feel of household things, of silk and stone and hair.

We must confess to have encountered some difficulty in such lines as “pebble-doubled by the thumping stars.” But the book is admirable for its lyric, if not for its narrative poetry, which seems to be outside the author’s control. “The Market Place of St Anne” is remarkable for its skilful onomatopoeia, and in the poem that gives its name to the book, Mr Clarke achieves a proper sense of power and mastery over his subject that the more meditative poems lack.

BOOKS RECEIVED

THE WHITE FATHERS IN AFRICA. By Donald Attwater (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN MODERN SCOTLAND. By Peter Anson (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

MARY’S PART IN OUR REDEMPTION. By Canon George D. Smith, D.D. (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.


SHORT REVIEWS

Messrs Burns and Oates are continuing their policy of publishing books for Catholic “juveniles” upon which the Journal commented favourably some two years ago. Here is a further list, all published by the aforesaid firm, which constitute a definite contribution to the ever-present birthday and Christmas gift problem.

It is a difficult matter to write a “good” or “instructional” story book for children. The young reader is apt to be censorious of obviously good people and dislikes being given thinly disguised lessons. Miss Vera Barclay’s JANE VERSUS JONATHAN (3s. 6d.) avoids these pitfalls remarkably well. It is a readable story even for grown-ups and maintains some very useful lessons both in nature study and, what is more important, in honourable conduct.

Another book which will be a good addition to a children’s library is a collection of broadcast stories taken from the Children’s Hour. Mr Garry Hogg’s style and ideas are delightful and the Publishers are to be congratulated on its publication. The stories centre round ordinary everyday things, such as a postman (this story gives the book its title, THE MUDDLE-HEADED POSTMAN) (3s. 6d.), a night watchman, a signpost or a pair of old shoes. The stories are purely imaginative and are full of a delightful, whimsical humour. Although there are no fairies at all in the stories, yet they are very much in the tradition of Grimm and Hans Andersen. Young readers will appreciate them. The illustrations are excellent.

MR FUZZY AND HIS FRIENDS, by Agnes Blundell (3s. 6d.), is a story in which dogs talk as much as their masters and mistresses. It is amusing and instructive and contains some good hints to campers.

WORZEL GUMMIDGE AGAIN is another pleasing fantasy by Barbara Euphan Todd (3s. 6d.). Worzel Gummidge is a scarecrow and a very eccentric character. He and his fellow scarecrows are friends of two children who look forward to their summer holidays and further odd adventures in this unusual company.

As the work of a girl aged 11, SNOWFLAKE IN BIARRITZ by Peggy Edgerton-Bird (3s. 6d.), is remarkable for its naturalness; particularly happy are the illustrations by the author. The merit of the book lies in a spontaneous outpouring of what the youthful author felt on her tour through Biarritz, Paris, Lourdes and other places. There is
no striving after effect: Snowflake thinks, says and does the normal, straightforward sort of things one expects from a small girl who is intelligent and lively, but with more than usual powers of self-expression, and incidentally, of self-revelation. There are also three useful additions for a child's spiritual library. THE GUARDIAN ANGELS' HOUR (3s. 6d.) is a suitable title for this book of Saints' lives for children by Sophie Zu Eltz. Most of the stories are perfect examples of how a "life" should be written for young people. They begin, as a rule, with some striking incident in the Saint's life, not in the usual way with details of the genealogy and birthplace of the Saint. Noticeable is the sure touch of one who understands children and knows how to talk to them. The illustrations are charming and one quite forgets that the stories are translated from the German. A further series by this authoress would be welcome. The CURE OF ARS by Wilkinson Sheren (1s.), is an addition to the Shilling Series. In many places the language is too involved for young children and there are sometimes surprising misjudgments of a child's capacity for understanding. For example, there is no point in giving the year of George Washington's election to the Presidency of the U.S.A., in order to give the context of St John Vianney's youth, for it will be quite irrelevant to the average young reader. Most of the chapters could very well bear a revision into simpler and more direct language. CHRISTMAS (2s. 6d.) is another excellent translation, this time from the French of Renee Zeller. The story of Bethlehem is beautifully told by one of the characters in the book. A useful book for inspiring children with high ideals is PASSION FLOWERS, by J. Christiano, translated by Charlotte Kelly (3s. 6d.). This book contains the stories of young martyrs and confessors of the Faith. The style is well adapted to youthful readers and it covers the whole Christian era, including tales of heroic and saintly bravery shown by boys and girls during the persecution in Mexico. It is adequately illustrated. For those who wish for something about Our Lady there is OUR LADY OF FLOWERS, by Egerton Clarke (1s.). We have here descriptions of some wayside flowers which Catholic pietry has christened with titles honouring Our Lady. The idea is good, but limited in scope. The pictures will please young readers. A child's mind can never be sufficiently imbued with the spirit of Our Lord and scenes from the life of Our Lord, by a Nun of The Assumption (1s. 6d., or 2s. 6d. cloth), with a preface by Archbishop Goodier, is admirable. Parts of the Gospel stories are paraphrased in simple and dignified language; the illustrations by E. Watson are exactly what is wanted to make this compilation a thoroughly competent piece of work—perfectly adapted to the young mentality. An excellent introduction to the Gospels themselves or to His Grace's classical work on the life of Our Lord. Finally we have ASTRID, by Jeanne Cappe, translated by R. Gurney and Norman Nicholas (3s. 6d.), which attempts to give a picture of the Queen of the Belgians who was killed in such tragic circumstances. It is written for children, but we think the writer would have done better to have avoided the fairy tale atmosphere; to have produced a simple chronicle rather than an impressionistic work. However the translation is good and, with the qualification already noted, it is well done.

L.A.R. and P.H.E.
The following boys obtained the Cambridge Schools Examination in December, 1937:

- L. E. Barton — c, d, e, i
- J. J. A. Kean — b, e, g*, q, i
- A. J. Kevill — b, d, g*
- L. D. Maude — c, e, g*
- J. Munro — e, g*
- A. M. Palairet — b, g*, i, j, k, l
- K. L. Rosenvinge — c, e, g*, i

School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board in December, 1937:

- C. H. Hatton — b, e, g*, i, j
- W. J. Kelly — c, d, s
- R. Lambert — d, g*, s
- H. S. May — g*, i, j, l
- A. D. O'Beirne-Ryan — c, g, i
- R. J. G. Rattrie — b, e, g*, i, k, l

The letters after each name stand for credits in the following subjects:

- b English  
- c History  
- d Geography  
- e Latin  
- g French  
- g* French with Oral  
- q Spanish  
- i Elementary Mathematics  
- j Additional Mathematics  
- k Physics  
- l Chemistry  
- s General Science

Since the issue of the last journal we are glad to be able to record a number of scholarships. We offer the scholars our congratulations, and append a list of the distinctions gained:

- A. H. Willbourn, a Scholarship in Natural Science at Trinity College, Oxford.
- M. F. Fenwick, a Classical Scholarship at Lincoln College, Oxford.
- J. M. S. Horner, an Exhibition in Classics at Christ Church, Oxford.
- R. M. Campbell, an Exhibition in History at Herford College, Oxford.
- J. F. H. Kearney, a minor Scholarship in Mathematics at Peterhouse, Cambridge.

We also congratulate on their passing into the Royal Navy in December:

- R. H. H. Brunner (2nd Executive Branch), J. I. Ferrier (9th Engineering Branch), J. H. Barry (11th Engineering Branch); and the following passing into Woolwich and Sandhurst:
  - R. N. Seton (Woolwich), M. C. P. Stevenson, D. N. Simmonds, G. G. Tweedie, A. C. Cain, R. A. B. A. Howden (all Sandhurst).

The Inter-House Singing Contest, which took place on November 24th, was adjudged by Dr Moody, to whom we are most grateful for the genuine interest he always shows in our musical efforts. We greatly value his infectious enthusiasm and expert advice.
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

ADJUDICATOR'S REPORT.

It is always pleasant to visit Ampleforth, where music is encouraged and directed along right lines. I was especially pleased with the vocal selections, and greatly impressed by the earnestness which all the Houses exhibited in their interpretation of them. The tone is not always quite as good as both the singers and I would like it to be, but there is musical feeling and an almost unvarying sense of rhythm. The team work was vastly better than some I have witnessed in senior competing choirs; and occasionally the conductors demonstrated a sense of "architecture" in their readings which gives promise of greater things in the years to come. St Aidan's tackled a big programme and achieved a large measure of success. St Bede's was even more successful in a rather less exacting selection. St Dunstan's is plucky and shows promise. Their sense of rhythmic continuity needs attention; when they have gained confidence they will do very good work. This to some extent applies also to St Wilfrid's, though there was at times a splendid lift in their singing. St Cuthbert's too did extremely well, but are over-serious in their demeanour! St Oswald's must get the tone forward, and conquer a tendency to self-consciousness. There is the making of a good choir here.

On the whole it was the capable sort of work one expects from Ampleforth.


Ripon Cathedral.

The marks were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>House</th>
<th>Mark</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St Bede's</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Aidan's</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Oswald's</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Wilfrid's</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Edward's</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Cuthbert's</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Dunstan's</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Music Festival took place this year on November 28th and on behalf of all at Ampleforth we express our profound gratitude to the visiting musicians, whose advent is so eagerly anticipated each year. The programme and a critique are given below.

1. Concerto in A for Piano and Orchestra
   Allegro : Andante : Presto (Rondo)
   Mozart
   H. R. Finlow

2. Concerto in E for Violin and String Orchestra
   Allegro : Adagio : Allegro assai
   Bach
   Bratza

3. Concerto in B flat for 'Cello and Orchestra
   Allegro moderato : Adagio : Allegro (Rondo)
   Boccherini
   Antoni Sala

4. Concerto Grosso in B minor for Strings
   Largo : Allegro
   Handel
   Bratza, Antoni Sala, Rachel Macdonald
   Cembalo: D. Yovanovitch

Ampleforth concerts are always amateur productions in which a high standard of musicianship is apparent. In this concert it was predominant. All the music was in the hands of first class musicians, and the orchestra caused less discomfort than usual; it is to be hoped that this is because it attempted nothing by itself rather than because the proportion in it of members of the School was smaller than ever.

It speaks well for Finlow that one did not feel him out of place as a soloist in a programme of which all the other items were led by soloists of international fame. The fact that the Mozart was the least effective of the four Concertos was not his fault. He has usually played better, and will again, but he never fails to charm, and his conception and presentation of the music were as delightful as they always are; the happy easiness of his playing is well suited to this gracious and naive work. It is a pity that the orchestra was not sufficiently sympathetic and docile. The strings did much to preserve the shape of the music, but while frequently drowning the piano they were not sufficient to balance the wind, whose limitations were accentuated by their rather difficult part; the sharp edges of the music were somewhat blurred, and its gay mirth a little clumsy.

Bratza's playing of the Bach Concerto was probably the best performance he has given at Ampleforth. The joyous zest of the first and last movements, the grace of the slow movement, the perfection of each phrase and the careful but inconspicuous attention to every delightful detail combined with musicianly feeling to make a finer and more perfect performance than one would have considered possible.

This superlative performance was followed by another. Antoni Sala played Boccherini's Concerto with a splendid tiger-like strength and grace, with all the spacious grandeur of which the 'cello is capable. Some trouble was apparent in the wind band of the orchestra, but it detracted nothing from the fine performance of the soloist. As a technician Sala's equal may exist; as a musician he is surely unique among 'cellists.
This programme of happy music concluded with the genial Concerto of Handel. The three soloists, heartily supported by the string orchestra, were co-ordinated as a single person, without the excessive organization characteristic of a totalitarian state. Mention should be made here of Miss Macdonald; it is difficult for a solo violinist to play beside Bratza without being shown up somewhat unfavourably, but this was not the case. The fact that she was not very noticeable was due to the similarity of her style to his, as well as of the part she was playing. May we hear more of her!

THREE PLAYS
A straight “thriller” with a happy ending, a farce and a broadly satirical comedy—such a programme (produced on December 12th) should have provided all but the most fastidious with an amusing evening. And the promise of an evening of pleasant if somewhat unintellectual recreation was certainly fulfilled. In the first play—"The Tabloid"—Jefferson’s portrayal of an out-of-work actor who comes to blackmail the playwright who has stolen his idea was a thoughtful piece of acting; and Macdonald, as the playwright, and Nicoll, as his friend, put over their lines in a spirit that carried conviction, in spite of the atmosphere of undisguised melodrama that made the more elderly among the audience pause to wonder when the play could have been first produced.

The second play was not so happy. It is difficult to see how it could have been treated more satisfactorily as the climax is reached so soon after the rise of the curtain that it was not surprising that it tended to drag towards the close. The author—and, it was whispered, the producers—seemed uncertain as to how the play should have ended. But there were several excellent moments, and the talents of Kevill and Hallinan as the elderly couple in whose house these astonishing things happened managed to carry the play.

The third play was the longest and the most substantial of the three. All parts gave excellent performances, especially Thornton, and Dowling and Dugmore who took the parts of the two nurses. The convincing make-up and uniforms of the latter gave an undercurrent of grim realism to the satire, and the present writer cannot have been the only member of the audience who devoutly hoped that whatever life had in store for him, he would at least escape so exacting an experience!

In general, therefore, it was an amusing evening and the cast and producers are to be congratulated. One cannot help feeling that a lot of trouble was taken and effort was rewarded with success. But, at the risk of being high-brow, it might be worth wondering whether it was not all too easy. The Ampleforth stage can obviously take such things in its stride. With more difficult and imaginative plays success would not be so assured; but if achieved, the audience would have more to take away with them than the vague memory of an evening pleasantly spent.

The following were the casts of the three plays:

THE TABLOID
By Arthur Eckersley
Sherwood . . . . A. M. Macdonald
Knight . . . . D. L. Nicoll
Thorndike . . . . J. F. Jefferson

THE MAN IN THE BOWLER HAT
By A. A. Milne.
John . . . . J. A. Kevill
Mary . . . . T. E. Hallinan
Hero . . . . D. P. A. Leslie
Heroine . . . . M. de L. Dalglish
Chief Villain . . . . R. P. Barker
Bad Man . . . . M. Cambier

THE REST
By Gertrude E. Jennings.
Clarence Reed . . . . R. Anne
Olive (his wife) . . . . R. O. Young
Alice Palmer (nurse) . . . . J. R. Dowling
May Williams (nurse) . . . . F. R. R. Dugmore
Muriel (servant) . . . . J. G. A. Thornton

We print below a commentary by one of “the most fastidious” who takes, as the moral theologians would say, more the absolute standard than the relative valuation.

On taking my seat in the auditorium I waited expectantly before the curtain, “a veil drawn between two worlds, the unfolding of which was to bring back past ages.” I was ready for a past age and I found no age. I heard conversation stretching back half a century punctuated by pauses that asked to be filled with fearful snarlings and all I heard in those pauses was a shrieking emptiness. I saw modern furniture and I heard a voice which seemed to emanate from somewhere near post-war Oxford. There were no moustaches, there were no mutton-chops. There was but a single melodramatic gesture.

Beside me as I write there is an Oxford Dictionary which says that a "Melodrama is a sensational dramatic piece with violent appeals to the
emotions and a happy ending.” That is not what I saw. There was little light and shade; the contrasts were insufficiently marked in the first play; loyal friendship and dastardly betrayal, villainous wealth and righteous poverty, the snarl of revenge and the paralysing shadow of the gallows. Only by heightening these antitheses could the play become a “sensational drama with violent appeals to the emotions.” As for the happy ending we can only say it is sometimes amusing to out-Herod Herod, but it can only be bathetic to treat a melodramatic Herod by pouring cold water on him, and then expect him to be taken seriously. A dictum of T. S. Eliot is applicable here; “a very small part of acting is that which takes place on the stage.”

“The Man in the Bowler Hat” is an exciting farce in which search is made for a mythical Rajah’s Ruby; it developed into a search for a bowler hat at Ampleforth, and so became a rollicking, if not a riotous farce.

The last play is rather like a novel and lacking in action, it is therefore a hard one to “get over,” but as regards acting it was the strongest of the three. The nurses were somewhat lacking in professional briskness, but Muriel gave a promising performance. The humour was desperately unsubtle at times, for instance, when the table was obviously pushed over. However, the play went with a certain rhythm and movement which held the interest of the audience.

Both the Wednesday evening lecturers this term attracted unusually large audiences. On October 6th Mr Dwight Long, a young American, gave an inspiring account of his adventures in his lecture on “Round the World in a Ketch.” He left Seattle in the autumn (or should we say, “fall”) of 1934, sailing his 32-foot ketch single-handed to Tahiti, where he picked up a native boy to be his companion for most of the rest of his journey by way of New Zealand, the East Indies, and Red Sea to England. He leaves for home in the spring, and will carry with him the good wishes of all who met him at Ampleforth.

Lt.-Col. Harrison’s “Escapes as a Prisoner of War” on November 3rd was an interesting description, full of humour, of the ingenious methods used by him and his friends in their five attempts to escape, the last of which was successful.

On November 17th the theatre was filled to see Herr Paul Brann’s Marionettes in the Faust Puppet Play. For many years this Marionette Theatre was one of the attractions of Munich, but since 1934, owing to the brutalities of the Nazi régime, Herr Brann and his company have played in England. A special stage was erected on our own stage, with a platform behind from which the strings were manipulated: for nearly two hours we were fascinated by the life-like movements of these most talented Marionettes.

The following films were shown during the term: The House of Rothschild, Devil Dogs of the Air, British Agent, Millions, The Milky Way, The Tunnel, A Tale of Two Cities, Follow the Fleet, and A Night at the Opera. On most evenings a coloured Mickey Mouse or Silly Symphony was shown, and a Newsreel. Among the other shorts shown were three documentaries, Earthquake, Plane Sailing, and Lobsters; a Lotte Reiniger silhouette film, The Little Chimney-sweep, and Len Lye’s Rainbow Dance and Colour Box. The Cinema staff, A. H. Willbourn, R. P. Townsend, and C. R. Forbes, have maintained the standard they set for themselves last year; and mention should be made of the arresting posters that ”E. B.” has produced for each show.

We offer our congratulations to Paul Blackden and Miss Mary Joyce (Bonnie) Brook on their marriage at St Mary’s, Cadogan Gardens, on December 23rd.

The weather at Ampleforth during 1937 was marked by a deficiency in sunshine although in this it was no exception to the rest of England. Actually our total was the lowest recorded since we started our sunshine measurements in 1925, and with 1,140 hours we received over 100 hours less than the next lowest total. Rainfall for the year (32.34 ins.) was slightly high but it mostly fell in the months of January, February, March and December. We had severe snow at the end of February and it lay on the ground till March 15th. With four subsequent falls and a good proportion of East winds we had a very bitter month for our athletic training. Snow lay for eighteen days during December, and on the 12th owing to a very early thaw and sharp frost all through the rest of the day there was remarkably good sledging and nearly everyone who tried could get from in front of St Cuthbert’s House to the Jungle fields near the brook; even more unusual was the sight of many boys enjoying rough skating on the Square and Penance Walk. Since the New Year there is only the occurrence of the Aurora to note and we are glad to say that we had an excellent view of it.

Greece

A tour of Greece, led by Mr P. E. Nash, took place in April last after two postponements caused by infection in the school. The party included three masters and nine boys from Ampleforth, two masters and two boys from
Epsom, and a boy from Eastbourne. In Greece we were joined by Herr Bock, the director of the National Union of Students from Vienna, his English wife, and by George Polychroniades from Salonika University to help interpret our needs. Leaving England on the evening of April 16th, we reached Paris at daybreak, and after crossing the Alps the same evening arrived at Turin at 10 p.m. From the grey skies of England we had passed through a gale in the Channel, a blazing hot day in France and snow in the Alps, to be greeted by brilliant sunshine again on our arrival in Rome the next morning. As it was Sunday all the Catholic members of the party, with some others, attended High Mass in St Peter's—a vast and magnificent building, even more impressive from without than within. The singing of the choir seemed somewhat harsh to our ears. After a quick visit to the Colosseum and hasty lunch we left for Brindisi, where we spent the night, embarking for Athens the next morning. Critics of Fascism cannot deny that Italy is an ideal country for the foreigner; his liberty is only restricted by his having his Times bowdlerised occasionally; prices are not high, and above all everything is clean and efficient.

Our first view of Greece was obtained that evening, when we saw Corfu, the ancient Corcyra, in the distance. We passed by Cephallenia and Ithaca and so into the Gulf of Patras very early the next morning, and by the time most of us got up we were well inside the Corinthian Gulf. We had a fine view of the mountains on either side, and speculated eagerly on the identity of Parnassus and Helicon. Soon we entered the Corinthian Canal, very narrow and high-banked, so that even our boat, which was not so very large, had only a few feet to spare. Not long after passing through the canal we came in sight of Athens, and could just make out the Acropolis through the haze. We berthed about an hour late at the Piraeus, where Herr Bock patiently waited on the quay. Then we were introduced to George, passed through the Customs, and proceeded by the dilapidated Metro—everything in Athens is dilapidated—to the city.

Early next morning we embarked on our American charabanc for the Peloponnese. The first halt was made at the Byzantine monastery of Daphni. In contrast to Mistras, where the attention is as much focussed on the outward architectural form of the buildings, the most striking feature at Daphni is within the church. The mosaics, happily escaping obliteration at the hands of the Turks, present their first freshness of colour, and among them the Pantokrator, with an almost oppressive power, interprets the half-pagan conception of the God of Fear.

Leaving Daphni, we came to Eleusis, the culmination of the Sacred Way from Athens, and saw the emblematic wheat-sheaves in relief on the stones of the ruined altars and temples of Demeter. A large party of Germans was there, laboriously trying to reconstruct in their minds the temples, and searching for aesthetic excitements.

By midday we had passed the Scironian cliffs, where Theseus is said to have made Sciron wash his feet and to have concluded by kicking him over the cliff to the sea below, thus using the robber's own method of dealing with wayfarers.

Crossing the Corinthian Canal we came to Corinth. After lunch, which was of goat's meat, most of the party climbed the 1900 feet to the Aerocorinth in little over half-an-hour. The crest, which is crowned by a straggling Frankish fort, presents a magnificent and detailed view, through the bright clear air across the gulf to Mount Helicon. Many photographs were taken, and we descended, to drink from the Roman fountain at the base of the hill.

We reached Mycenae at dusk, admired the Cyclopean walls, and the Lion Gate, and descended the subterranean tunnel, walled with vast rocks, which leads to the secret well used in time of siege. The half-light and the silence lent a curious dignity to the ruined walls. The legend of the Atridae played with one's imagination. "Perhaps," one thought, "there is something in Homer besides false quantities after all."

The next day we drove via Argos first to Tiryns, where the Cyclopean ruins are perhaps not so imposing as those of Mycenae, and thence to Epidaurus. Here in the theatre, the third largest and best preserved in Greece, some proved the perfection of the acoustics by attempting, among other things, to recite Housman's parody of a Greek play. Of the other ruins we found the Tholos most remarkable, with its inner ring of columns with Ionic details and Corinthian capitals.

Lunch in Nauplia, where some made an attempt to climb to the Venetian fortress of Palamidi, until half-way up they learned that it was now occupied by political prisoners of communistic views. Afterwards we drove through the mountains of the Peloponnese, where the views are magnificent, to Sparta. The night we spent in an incongruously modern hotel, and next morning motored to Mistra, chief centre of Byzantine Greece. Many hours would be necessary to make a thorough examination of its churches and reach a considered appreciation of the beauty of the wall-paintings.

Of Sparta itself, Thucydides was right in prophesying that future ages, seeing the meagreness of her public buildings and temples, would wonder at her greatness.

That evening we drove to the modern town of Tripolis, to spend the night in another comfortable hotel. Next morning we rose early for the long drive to Andrissaena. The road passed Megalopolis; its theatre was once the largest in Greece, but now the seats are half buried, and the Orchestra is submerged beneath a frog-infested pool.

We were now driving through the heart of a far from Arcadian Arcadia. Like most of the rest of the Peloponnese, it consists for the most part of interminable rocky hills, in and out of which the road seemed a perilous course; they are covered only with rough scrub, and up the re-entrant angles there are artificial terraces of cultivated land, like huge shallow steps. The few people who live in these regions certainly do not lead an Arcadian life, in the conventional sense of the words. Soon after mid-day we arrived at Andrissaena and were more an object of wonder than the weekly bus by which they communicate with the outer world. This village on the side of a mountain has none of the disadvantages or advantages of a modern town. In the afternoon we started our eight-mile walk up another 1,700 feet to the temple of Apollo at Bassae. The ancient Greeks walked this distance to their temple as an honour to Apollo, now we were doing the same as an honour to the ancient Greeks. The grey pillars, of the same colour as the surrounding rock, were certainly a pleasant sight after two and a half hours of difficult going.
The road between Andritsana and Olympia, sometimes described as “sporting,” lived up to its reputation. We were first held up by a large piece of rock which workmen had inadvertently blasted into the road and were now trying to blast out again. Later the bus was stopped to investigate a strong smell of burning rubber, and a wooden post was found wedged between the wheel and the mudguard. Finally when we were nearing Olympia the old road met a new road which was unfortunately being built on a six foot higher level. We got out and tried to push the bus up, but it stuck in the loose sand, and in the end the driver succeeded in surrounding it by backing and taking it at a run. Our Greek driver was an exceedingly nonchalant individual, and though the road usually consisted of a narrow ledge with a sheer drop on one side and a sheer wall on the other, with frequent hairpin bends and a crumbling surface, he seldom slowed down even to pass another car.

A traveller in the early nineteenth century wrote of Olympia: “an excavation here would probably bring to light some of the finest sculpture of antiquity.” The Museum, the largest we had yet seen, is certainly remarkable: chiefly for the pedimental sculptures from the Temple of Zeus. Whether or not we agree with critics who declare the figure of Apollo to be the finest extant piece of Greek sculpture, most would agree that it is the finest of the Greek representations of godhead. There is a great deal of other work of interest, especially the famous Hermes of Praxiteles.

The site, remarkable for its size and shade, is full of ruined buildings, of which the two most interesting are the Heraion and the Temple of Zeus—first as the oldest known Greek temple, the second still imposing, though its columns now lie, drum upon drum, where they fell struck by lightning in the sixth century A.D.

A tedious train took us on from Olympia to Patras, the third port of Greece. Here the train went down the main street, and we walked straight into the Hotel Majestic (the name looks ridiculous in Greek capitals). We spent the next morning in a visit to the local Venetian fort; some bathed, despite rain. A fine afternoon saved us from suffering the extreme discomfort we had feared in our crossing by hired motor-launch across the Gulf to Itea, the port of Delphi. In fact we basked in the sun, rousing ourselves duly to recite Chesterton’s “Le Panto” as we passed the scene of the battle.

Next morning an enthusiastic minority of the party rose in the dark to glimpse Dawn’s rosy fingers on the mountains: Aurora faileth, but they didn’t seem disappointed. In the brilliant heat of that morning we looked at what the spade has revealed of Delphi: theatre, temple, treasury, the Athenians, in the precinct of Apollo; the stadium high on the hillside below the cliffs of Parnassus; the Castalian spring. The view from Delphi is even more unforgettable than that from Acrocorinth: down below the Pleistos dashes through the olive groves of the Cirrhean plain to the sea, which can be just seen like a distant lake among mountains. That afternoon we drove to Athens across the Boeotian plain, covering in an afternoon what Demosthenes says is several days’ journey.

We spent the next three days (the Greek Maundy Thursday, Good Friday and Holy Saturday) in Athens; and thoroughly enjoyed ourselves. During the three days we visited the National Museum, the largest in Greece and excellent in arrangement and contents, and spent many hours wandering to the various sites—and eating marvellous ice-cream. Of the sites the most interesting and impressive was naturally the Acropolis. On Good Friday evening we watched the annual Procession of the Host, and held our lighted candles with the rest of the vast crowd which assembled along the route. The procession was of impressive solemnity and well executed. The drill of the soldiers, however, reflected the rather slack, slovenly atmosphere of this city, where the ancient and modern worlds are trying so hard to blend.

At ten o’clock on Saturday evening we boarded the Italian motor vessel for home. At least one member of the party stayed on deck for two hours watching the lights of Athens disappearing, and the flashing of the lighthouse on Salamis. It was a fitting time to sum up one’s impression of the Greece of to-day. Its people are poor and the country is poor; the soldiers’ uniforms were often in rags, and many of the towns were mean and squalid. Perhaps the new régime will do for Greece what Mussolini has done for Italy. The scenery is generally imposing, and at times grand, but all too soon we realised that we should be able to appreciate the size of a green field. The “antiquities,” both in number and quality, were beyond all expectations.

On our way back we stayed for a day at Naples, and in the morning went to Pompeii. The town could be studied for a week even by a non-classical scholar with interest, and we had only time to get a vague idea of how much there was to be seen, a whole town of 1,900 years ago practically intact. Naples disappointed some of us. Our train thence to Rome carried some of the colours of Italian regiments which had fought in Abyssinia, and so we were the spectators of a great deal of impressive ceremony.

This article, long enough already, compiled from many contributions, has sacrificed the minor experiences to the major business of recounting the places visited. To the members of the party the tour will long be memorable not only for the acquisition of an immeasurable amount of first-hand knowledge of Greece and its antiquities, but for all the human joys and discomforts of foreign travel. Each would have his own rich story to tell of incidents in train, boat and charabanc, odd beds and food, attempts to establish communication with people of strange speech, and the behaviour of the other members of the party. We were a mixed collection, but the cohesion of the party under Mr Nash was quite remarkable. In the words of Bacon, this adventure in travel was “in the younger sort a part of education; in the elder, a part of experience.”
THE AMLEFORTH JOURNAL

The School Staff is at present constituted as follows:—

Dom Paul Nevill (Head Master)
Dom Placid Dolan
Dom Dunstan Pozzi
Dom Hugh de Normanville
Dom Sebastian Lambert
Dom Stephen Marwood
Dom John Maddox
Dom Raphael Williams
Dom Ignatius Miller
Dom Laurence Bévénot
Dom Oswald Vanheems
Dom Sylvester Fryer
Dom George Forbes
Dom David Ogilvie Forbes
Dom Dominic Allen
Dom Columba Cary-Elwes
Dom Paulinus Massey
Dom Gerard Sitwell
Dom Terence Wright

Dom Paschal Harrison
Dom Richard Wright
Dom Anthony Ainscough
Dom Peter Utley
Dom Bernard Boyan
Dom Hubert Stephenson
Dom Austin Rennick
Dom Aelred Graham
Dom Andrew Romanes
Dom Robert Coverdale
Dom Wilfrid Mackenzie
Dom Mark Haldy
Dom Cuthbert Rabnett
Dom James Forbes
Dom Jerome Lambert
Dom Sieghert d'Arcy
Dom Barnabas Sandeman
Dom William Price

Lay Masters:

Classics, etc.
L. E. Eyres
W. H. Shewring
P. E. Nash
L. H. Bond
T. Watkinson
R. A. Atthill
G. F. Willmot
H. P. Dinwiddy
J. F. M. Hutchinson
C. J. Acheson
E. H. Bayly

Modern Languages.
N. A. Callender
A. W. Sire
E. A. L. Cossart
P. C. Blackden

Mathematics.
M. F. Harrold
T. W. White
C. C. Ricketts
W. H. Osborne
R. Butcher

History.
T. Charles Edwards
J. McDoanough

Science.
R. A. Goodman
S. T. Reyner
C. N. Watson

Music.
H. G. Perry
W. H. Cass
Miss E. Groves

THE AMLEFORTH JOURNAL

SCHOOL SOCIETIES

SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

The Michaelmas session was not over fruitful in meetings owing to the large number of public functions, but the meetings that have taken place, if not brilliant in eloquence, have shown at least a revival of enthusiasm. Mr Edmonds was elected Leader of the Government and Mr Atherton Brown, Leader of the Opposition; Mr Jefferson was Secretary. The membership of the Society increased by fifty per cent.

To mention a few speakers in particular, Mr Edmonds was undoubtedly the most lucid if not the most persuasive. His stately eloquence reduced many a House to hard thinking and the world of facts. His chief supporter, however, Mr Anne, indulges in an ornate style and melodramatic intonation. Mr Campbell with his distinguished presence and weighty manner imparted a grave seriousness which affected even the flightiest member of the House.

The Opposition, which later became the Government, was made of different stuff. Mr Atherton Brown was subtlety personified and contrived successfully to make argument the vehicle of his wit. Mr Fenwick was a speaker of patchy texture, at times brilliant, at times dull, but always definitely intellectual. Otherwise the speakers were not notable for their eloquence, though Messrs Mostyn and Dugmore amused the House. Messrs Nicoll and Green were earnest and Mr Gillott knew his own mind, but Mr Petit achieved both popularity and notoriety by an outspoken attack on Wednesday games.

The following motions were debated during the term:—

That this House laments that British Foreign Policy rests on a Paris-Moscow rather than a Rome-Berlin axis (Won, 26—10).

That this House considers life to-day a joke but a poor one (Lost, 30—58).

That this House is of the opinion that the sale of modern criminological literature is unwarranted in comparison with its merits (Lost, 30—50).

That this House is firmly convinced that now is the time (Won, 48—18).

At another meeting a Mock Trial was held and we are greatly indebted to Captain Green for an enlightening and thought-provoking paper on Modern Italy.
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The session consisted of seven meetings under the chairmanship of Dom Wilfrid; Dom Columba having resigned on becoming a Housemaster. As a result of the elections held at the first meeting Mr. R. Hansen became Secretary, Messrs. O. Hare, J. Barton and the Hon. M. Fitzalan Howard were elected to serve on the Committee.

Prominent amongst the speakers were Mr. J. Stanton who effectually concealed any nervousness he may have felt by deliberate and slow speaking; he thus greatly impressed his audience. The Hon. C. E. Stourton employed logic to liquidate many a quarrel; Mr Radcliff, frequently fighting against formidable opposition, was clearly determined that his view should prevail; Mr O'Reilly regularly came forward with a host of ideas, not always new, which acquired freshness from his vivacious manner. Then there was Mr Purcell, whom we did not hear very often, but who delivered a cogent speech in favour of town life, though apparently it did not represent his views. Mr Daly spoke with clarity and precision; Mr Barry was discerning in his remarks; Mr Barton provided humour; Mr Hallinan usually caused amusement—when present; Mr Fenwick promises to become a good speaker.

The forces of debate were always evenly matched and there was plenty of life in the meetings; more important, it was obvious that the leading speeches had been carefully prepared. It may be of interest to note that America is regarded as our model: that town life is to be shunned at all costs; that Germany is being treated unfairly.

The following motions were debated during the term:

- That Germany should be given back her colonies (Won, 19-9).
- That daily newspapers in England do more harm than good (Lost, 11-12).
- That life in the Middle Ages was happier than life today (Won, 18-10).
- That country life is preferable to town life (Won, 14-13).
- That Germany should be given back her colonies (Won, 19-9).

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Three meetings of the Society were held in the Michaelmas term. The Society, which has not met regularly for the past year, was revived under the Presidency of a member of the School, Mr R. M. Campbell, with ten members, all historians ex professo.

At the first meeting of the session, the Society was addressed by Professor Toynbee on "Pattern in History." Professor Toynbee outlined three theories of history: the modern, "chance" theory; the cyclic theory; the apocalyptic theory. Then after dealing at some length with each in turn, with special reference to the last two, he submitted to a short and interesting discussion. The meeting closed with a vote of thanks from the President. As Professor Toynbee is so close a neighbour, the Society hopes that it may be again honoured by a talk from him.

The second meeting was a business meeting to decide the modus operandi of the Society under its new form. It was decided that, for the future, members intending to read a paper should inform the President during the previous session, and have the vacation in which to prepare it. Four such papers would be read at each session. In addition, four papers would be read each session by visiting speakers. Professor Toynbee and Mr. C. M. McInnes consented to read papers in the Lenten session, when the new rules come into force.

At the last meeting of the session, Dom Alban Rimmer braved the nocturnal terrors of November the Fifth, coming over from Gilling to read a paper on the Gunpowder Plot. His paper, which he assured us was on a subject quite outside his period, presented the evidence whereby the gunpowder cache, to the fate of the "big, noisy man who went away in a pig-boat." It is to be hoped that when members read their own papers in the next session they will maintain the high standard set them by visitors.

THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

Mr. A. H. Willbourn was re-elected Secretary, and the Club held seven meetings during the term. On October 15th Mr. H. L. Kettle, F.R.P.S., spoke on "Photography with a Miniature Camera." He touched lightly on the technical points which make these cameras so versatile, and showed a large number of slides he had taken of all types of subjects, including a number of very beautiful photographs on the new Agfa colour film. This meeting, and the President's lecture on "The Liquefaction of Bases" which followed a fortnight later, attracted a large number of visitors.

To illustrate his lecture on "Steam Turbines" on November 9th, Mr. A. P. Cumming showed slides and specimen blades of various sizes, mounted and unmounted, lent by Messrs. Vickers. A brief historical sketch was followed by explanations of the impulse and reaction types, in which the scientific principles involved were made clear. This meeting was adjourned for two days, when the lecturer was able to clear up some points that arose in discussion, and members were able to examine the exhibits more closely.
On November 15th and 16th films lent by Messrs. Thos. Firth and John Brown were shown. These were entitled “Modern Steelcraft” and “Staybrite Stainless Steel,” and illustrated admirably the most modern processes used in the industry, including the forging of large seamless boilers and reaction chambers in which this firm specializes. The Central Electricity Board provided information and slides for Mr. Townsend’s excellently prepared lecture on “The Grid” which took place a week later. He gave an account of the development of the electrical industry, and of the legislation that prepared the way for this impressive piece of national planning. The slides gave a good idea of the production, transformation and distribution of electricity over the lines of the Grid.

Mr. E. J. Mostyn spoke with authority on “Fire Protection” on November 30th, and dealt with all aspects of the manufacture and uses of modern fire-fighting appliances. His demonstration of the extinction of a petrol fire with a home-made chemical extinguisher would have given any fireman heart-failure, but members of the Club, being made of sterner stuff, viewed the resulting blaze with considerable approval.

The last lecture of the term was given on December 8th by Mr. T. Hornyold Strickland, who spoke on “The Welland Ship Canal.”

Attendance at all meetings has been good. Several lectures are being prepared for next term, and it is to be hoped that members will maintain their interest in the Club’s activities.

THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

Under the able presidency of Dom Austin, who has taken over in place of Dom Felix, the Society has had a busy and successful term. A new sound-box has been purchased for the gramophone, by which an almost incredible improvement in tone quality has been effected, and fibre needles have been introduced. Records have been acquired of the Brahms Piano Concerto in B flat, played by Schnabel, and R. Anne has kindly presented records of Beethoven’s Fifth Symphony. We owe a great debt of gratitude to Mr. Perry and Mr. Cass, who at the cost of much labour on their part delighted us with their annual recital; other recitals were given in which the President, the Secretary, A. M. Macdonald and A. Dowling took part, while the President gave papers on Form and Style in Music, and Chamber Music.

THE TIMES SOCIETY

On the departure of Dom Columba to other duties, the Society was compelled to elect a new President. Dom Barnabas kindly consented to perform this office.

On October the 12th, Mr. W. H. Shewring, though unwilling to produce an original paper, read an article by Dr. Ananda Coomaraswamy from the American Review entitled: “Is Art a superstition or a way of life?” This was intended to express the reader’s own views on the relation between Patron and Artist, and succeeded in drawing a very clear picture of the transition of art from things designed for use to things designed for museums and picture galleries.

On October the 26th, Mr. Sire defended the greatness of Goethe against faint opposition. Dom Gerard and the President provided some material for argument, but the Society, embarrassed as it was by small acquaintance with the works of Goethe, found intelligent heckling difficult, and contented itself with gleaning valuable information from the reader of the paper.

On November the 1st, a larger gathering than usual convened to hear Dom Aelred support the Thomist view of the Problem of Evil. This paper successfully cleared up difficulties lurking in the minds of several of those present. Dom Aelred explained that free will implies evil just as pleasure implies pain, and that in allowing us to merit anything of our own accord, by being “prone to sin, yet sinning not,” God has paid a certain tribute to our nature. Mr. Atherton Brown maintained that the Pharisees “got a raw deal,” and illustrated his point from St. John. The Society was disappointed in its expectations of violent controversy from Dom Columba who attended as a visitor, armed with Suarez and seething with heresy, but heard only discontented mutterings about Indian philosophy emerging from a corner.

The last paper of the term was given on November the 30th by Dom Sylvester on the Sienese School of Painters. He dealt with the history of art from the time when the Church lifted her ban from realistic painting, and explained how the Sienese School derived from the painters of Byzantium, and while inheriting many of their conventional forms, succeeded in imposing considerable dramatic content on to the Byzantine technique.

THE NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

This Society resumed its accustomed activity at the beginning of the term with nearly fifty members; the session being opened by an address from the Vice-President, Mr. Watson, on “Evolution.” It is a topic which lends itself to much discussion and one that can be treated from many points of view. Perhaps it was unfortunate that the reader of the paper held our interest for so long that by 8.45 p.m. time was up with little opportunity left for discussion; the allotted time is so short that it is inevitable that the benefit of discussion must be sacrificed to the integrity of the paper, which must come first.

Towards the middle of term Mr. A. Rochford talked to us on the
Migration of Birds. By the aid of many diagrams and photographs he impressed upon us the utility of migration and put forward theories and facts concerning the causes and guiding influences of migration.

The concluding meeting was called when the President, Dom Anthony, broke new ground with a lecture on "Animal Development." It is a subject that is still in its infancy and in which much experimental work is being carried out at the present time. Starting with the initial single cell from which all animals and plants develop, he all too quickly ran through the history of its development demonstrating how it gives rise by countless subdivisions to a mosaic nucleus of cells. This is then moulded, takes on a definite shape and by aid of the all-important and almost mysterious organisers or chemical stimulants, the original one cell is transformed by growth into the various organs and final organisation of a new being.

THE PANTECHNICON SOCIETY

Owing to the inefficiency of the Secretary and to unforeseen circumstances, only two meetings of this Society were held. First, Mr F. J. Jefferson read us a paper on "Pound and Eliot," in which he gave us his opinion of the works of Ezra Pound and T. S. Eliot. He provided us with a most satisfactory definition of vers libre. After reading some poems of Pound and Eliot, a discussion took place in which many of the members took part.

Mr H. de Wend Fenton read us a most interesting paper on the life of Napoleon. He showed us various sidelights of this great man's career. At the conclusion questions were put to him, which he answered most satisfactorily.

During the term it was decided that the Society should have a Vice-President, in addition to the President, Mr Eyres. Dom Austin Rennick was chosen, subject to his consent, which the Secretary subsequently obtained.

THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

The Archaeological Society has continued its work of excavating barrows that were in the process of destruction or about to be destroyed.

This term the Society has dug two barrows on the hill above the College, which had been ploughed for so long that no trace of a mound was visible. It was hoped that the burials would be in graves below the old land-surface and so might be intact.

The first barrow contained a shallow grave, but the skeleton had completely dissolved. There was, however, a food vessel, inverted at the southern end of the pit.

LES VOYAGEURS welcomed five new members in the first meeting of the term, Messrs Parks, Potez, McDonnell and P. J. Kelly. The first talk was by Dom Columba in defence of the French poetical technique. Mr Cossart and Dom Dominic gave two very good talks, illustrated by slides, on Venice and Rome. The Society feels that great praise is due to these excellent talkers who avoided the "Guide-book" style in their descriptions of those two well known cities. The Secretary gave a most stimulating lecture on Dante Alighieri which roused considerable discussion. Mr Shewring ended the term's series of talks with one on the international problem of crime detection, more especially the recent French scientific method. This meeting had a record attendance.

THE RAILWAY SOCIETY

A busy term began with a business meeting at which new members were elected and a Treasurer appointed. The first lecture was given by the new Treasurer, Mr Warren, on "The Construction of a London Tube." Mr Gillott followed with "Named expresses of the L.M.S." The lecturer left the Society in little doubt as to his preference in railways. Mr Toynbee spoke on "The York Railway Museum" and Fr Bernard on "Three Familiar Features of Operation." At the last meeting the Secretary, Mr Forbes, lectured on "The Coronation Express."

THE RIFLE CLUB

This is the first time that any mention of this Club has been made in the Journal. It is a very new Club, but already one of the most popular. Last term, members fired 8,835 rounds of .22 ammunition, and for this we are indebted to Dom George who provides both ammunition and targets gratis. The one shilling subscription which was started last term was to pay for spoons.

The spoon shoots which started last term were a new idea introduced by Sergeant-Major Iddison to produce a competitive spirit in the hope
of curing "match-nerves." In the spoon shoots each member had to shoot, once a week, a course of ten rounds rapid, five rounds application, and five rounds snap. A member could shoot a maximum of twelve shoots in the term, but only the ten best counted in his aggregate. He could put in as much practice as he liked in between shoots. The idea of only counting ten shoots was this. Everyone has an "off day" occasionally, and thus might wreck his chance of winning a spoon. By only counting the best ten, a member could eliminate a score which he had got on a bad day. Also as the competition extended over the whole term the results gave a true value of a member's worth, showing if he had improved, or if he was a steady shot, and so on.

The weekly shoots were made as hard as possible. The rapid was fired on a Bisley target with a five-eighths inch bull, compared with the one-and-a-half inch bull of a 
Country Life target. The 500 yard target for application had a three-quarter inch bull, and the snap was an ordinary 
Country Life snap with a one inch circle inscribed in the centre. Shots inside the circle counted five points, and anywhere else on the scoring surface three points. Thus it was not good enough to hit the target, it had to be hit in the centre. This has had the effect of eliminating many of the previous misses, as was shown in the match v. Worksop when we scored 180 out of 200 on the snap. In the same match, on the rapid we scored 360 out of 400, and undoubtedly this improvement was due to the accuracy needed in a Club rapid. Many people in spoon shoots scored possibles on the snap, and the highest score on the rapid was 46 out of 50, consisting of eight bulls and two magpies. Although many people scored 24 out of 25 on the 500 yard target, no one achieved a possible.

The four spoons were won by P. J. Shaw, averaging 84.6; P. R. Bromage, averaging 78.8; V. I. Stewart, averaging 73.1; and J. M. Howe, averaging 71.4. This term, however, the person who makes the greatest improvement will win as there is a system of handicapping.

The weak point in the First VIII is the grouping. Thus, this term a group has been substituted for the 500 yards application. Last term, nearly all the practices were grouping and this was beginning to show effect, and it is hoped that by making it a part of the spoon shoots a further improvement will be made.

For the high standard of accuracy now reached by members of the Club we are most indebted to Sergeant-Major Iddison, who has spent a great deal of his time coaching members, and taking Club shoots. We must also thank DD. Bernard and Robert who have taken Club shoots on Sunday morning. Fr Bernard has become a very keen shot and we hope to persuade him to organize a monastic team to fire shoulder to shoulder matches against the First VIII.

---

SCHOOL SOCIETIES

We feel confident that under Sergeant-Major Iddison's tuition we will justify his confidence in us and be placed much higher in the 
Country Life and Ashburton Shield competitions. It was entirely due to his intensive training that we came fourth in the Snap and Rapid Competition last year.

THE LONGSHOREMEN

Owing to the press of other work, Dom Mark, the inaugurator of this Society, was obliged to desist from active co-operation with it, and consequently Dom Andrew succeeded him as President. The first paper of the term was given by him and dealt with the famous clipper ships on the China and Australia trade-routes. Mr G. C. D. Green followed with a paper on the lifeboat service, illustrated with slides for the loan of which we are exceedingly indebted to the R.N.L.I. The Secretary, Mr Ruddin, dealt as adequately as time would allow with the activities of Trinity House and the various means for securing safety at sea. Mr Chevalier provided a paper on Canada and the original inhabitants, the Indians, which met with the wholehearted approval of the Society. To close the term's activities, Mr McDonough enthralled the Society with a paper on Elizabethan ships, the personnel who manned them and the vicissitudes which they had to endure. The paper was undoubtedly the most interesting of the term and the Society was and is accordingly most grateful to Mr McDonough.
WHILE recognizing the deficiencies of these pages as an account of Old Boys' activities, we must point out that more co-operation from Old Boys is essential if they are to record such news more completely. With the number of boys passing through the school it is by no means difficult to omit even such things as marriages and deaths, apart from more obscure, though no less distinguished achievements. Modesty, of course, may deter many from sending us fascinating items of news about themselves, so we remind such people that the old tag quod facit per alium, facit per se is inapplicable here; let them then do it through another. However the Editor will be only too pleased to receive news direct and neither divulge the source nor readily attribute inordinate egotism. At the same time we must remind correspondents that we cannot guarantee to insert every item sent.

We beg the prayers of our readers for the souls of John Ainscough (we apologize for the omission of his name in our last issue), John Carroll, Wilfrid Froës, Ignatius Potecki, Nicholas Cockshutt, J. J. Loretz, George Wiley and the Hon. Michael Scott. May they rest in peace.

The annual Dinner of the Ampleforth Society took place on the evening of Saturday, January 8th, at the Hyde Park Hotel in London. As this is the year of Fr Abbot's monastic Golden Jubilee special efforts were made by Mr S. H. Rittner, the General Secretary of the Ampleforth Society, to ensure a large gathering; accordingly some 120 assembled. Mr C. E. Rochford proposed the health of the Abbot. Mr P. A. O'Donovan proposed the toast of the School, the Head Master replying. Mr G. W. Bagshawe proposed the health of the Guests, Fr Alfred Gilhegy, Catholic chaplain at Cambridge, replying. During the evening two anonymous donors promised to contribute a sum of money for seven years to the Guild of St Laurence to celebrate Fr Abbot's jubilee and expressed a hope that the gift might induce others to follow their example. In this way it might become possible to continue straightway the building of the Abbey Church.

The Ampleforth Dance took place at Claridges’ on the 29th of October. More than three hundred were present and to these and to all who took tickets we offer our sincere thanks. We also take this opportunity of thanking especially Mrs Mansel-Pleydell, the Chairman, Miss Mary Gerard, the Secretary, and the other members of the Committee, whose devoted labours contributed so much to its success.

A Memorial to Bernard Burge has been placed in position on the west wall of the south aisle of the church. It consists of a stone tablet let into the wall. The inscription runs as follows:

ORATE • PRO • ANIMA • BERNARDI • BURGE • HVIVS • SCHOLAE
ALVMNI • QVI • MAGISTRATV • FVNGENS • MORTEM
IAMDIV • COTIDIE • INSTANTEM • CONSTANTISSIME
OPPETIT • LOCO • MIDNAPORE • APVD • INDOS • MANV
SICARII • STRATVS • A.D. IV • NONAS • SEPT. MCMXXXIII.
PRO • REGE • ET • LEGE

Our congratulations to Merri Pain Davies on his marriage to Miss Johanna J. Hoolwerff at All Saints, Borella, on December 15th. And to the following on their various achievements:

Peter Stirling has passed into the Diplomatic Service.
J. G. Carus has passed the second professional examination of the R.C.V.S.
M. Ryan has obtained the third prize (3rd year) awarded by the Architectural Association.
W. H. Donnelly is Chief Accountant of a British firm of galvanized iron manufacturers in Chile. A. Mounsey has passed the Intermediate Examination of the Institute of Chartered Accountants.
Peter Sutton has won a Scholarship at Sandhurst.
The Earl of Oxford and Asquith spelt for Oxford in a broadcast Spelling Bee recently held. The opposing team was composed of Harvard and Radcliffe students.

The October number of Greece and Rome contained two articles by Amplefordians. Lionel Pearson’s interesting article entitled Party Politics and Free Speech in Democratic Athens showed that democratic government and party politics—that sordid business—do not necessarily go hand in hand, at least when conducted on a small scale. Ludus Elegaeus by L. E. Eyres is a very able paper showing how the different meanings of apparently the same words are revealed by variations in quantity.

We understand from a most discerning critic that Gerald Gover is to be warmly congratulated on his recital to which an anticipatory reference
was made in the last JOURNAL. He gave an equally distinguished performance in a joint recital with Antony English on December 7th.

Last November Michael Foley and three other young sculptors held a joint exhibition of their work. A professional critic writes that while their work would gain by touching earth more frequently, they all have a sense of form in the abstract and are good craftsmen.

We congratulate P. J. Wells on his winning the Freshmen’s 100 yards at Oxford, representing Oxford versus Cambridge and also in the Relay Meeting. In the latter event he was the only Freshman competing. C. J. Ryan, at Cambridge, has not yet sufficiently recovered from his knee injury to allow him to jump, but he took up the throwing events. He was chosen as second string for the javelin throwing in the Freshmen’s Meeting versus Oxford and succeeded in beating his first string. He also throws a discus for his College.

Gerald Rooney is now a fully-fledged Pilot Officer and is stationed with No. 42 (T.B.) Squadron, Donibristle, Fife. W. J. Craigen is now an Acting Pilot Officer (on probation) and has paid us several visits since he has been at Catfoss. A. D. Lovell and E. Downey have started their training for the Air Force at Netheravon.

We would like to call the attention of readers to an announcement of the Breakespear Club which appears in our advertisement columns. A Catholic club which is run efficiently is a venture deserving of encouragement and we understand this club comes in this category. It is not a question of charity, for a study of the prospectus will show that an ample quid pro quo is offered. Such a club provides the Catholic contacts and social environment of which many must feel the need, while all the usual amenities of club life are catered for.

OLD AMPLEFORDIANS’ RUGBY FOOTBALL CLUB

v. Old Oratorians—Drawn.

Old Amplefordians: Two tries (6 points).  
Old Oratorians: Two tries (6 points).  


v. Old Gregorians—Won.

Old Amplefordians: One drop goal and two tries (10 points).  
Old Gregorians: One goal and one try (8 points).  


v. Old Ratcliffians—Won.

Old Amplefordians: One goal and three tries (14 points).  
Old Ratcliffians: One goal and one penalty goal (8 points).  


We were unfortunate in our last match in that two prospective players fell ill just before the match and we had to play with thirteen men. All the matches have been very enjoyable and we would like to take this opportunity of thanking our hosts at Worth Priory for their hospitality when we played the Old Gregorians there.

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLFING SOCIETY

The Meeting of the Society was held on the Ganton course on the 18th September. The date was not a very fortunate one and the attendance was poor, but nevertheless the few who came enjoyed the day. The Raby Cup was won by W. J. Roach (80 — 10 = 70) and E. W. Fattorini was the runner-up with (78 — 4) = 74. The Honan Cup against Bogey went to W. J. Browne who won this competition last year; W. J. Roach was the runner-up.

We hear that Oswald Chamberlain is giving up the secretaryship of the Golfing section of the sports sub-committee of the Ampleforth Society. While regretting this, we also wish to thank him for the work he has done. W. J. Roach has taken on the secretaryship and he has our good wishes with the hope that he will be supported by all golfing Old Boys.
RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH V. ALL COMERS

A STRONG All Comers' side was the first team to play the School. It was a very hot day on October 3rd, the ground was hard and a very fast game was the result. Both sides played to their backs and both sets of backs attacked whenever possible.

The All Comers played down the slope in the first half and were in the School half of the field for most of the time; frequently in their twenty-five. Dom Denis ran through the defence very often and as often had the rest of his back division with him; although the covering defence of the School prevented some tries, bad handling by the All Comers accounted for more misses. Of the many attacks set up in this way—Golding was sending out very long passes which enabled Dom Denis to do the cut-out between Smith and a centre—only two tries were scored. The first by Dom Jerome and the second by D. N. Simonds. O. B. Rooney scored an excellent forward try from near the School line and H. P. Dinwiddy got over after a pass in from Dom Henry on the wing which went with sureness and swiftness via J. P. Rochford. Rooney, Simonds and Dom Henry converted three of these tries.

After the interval the School settled down early and following a very good kick ahead by Smith the ball was dribbled to the All Comers line: Sutton flung himself over with the ball. Again the School attacked with an excellent inter-forward passing movement which ended with Coope over the line for a second try. Much mid-field play took place after this and from a scrum near the line M. E. Golding went over for a try converted by R. R. Rowan.

The game was a very good one but the energetic work of the All Comers wing forwards prevented the inexperienced players of the School attack from getting going properly. It was a very severe test for them on a first occasion. The forwards showed signs of promise, they should develop into a useful eight.

Final score: Ampleforth, two tries (6 points); All Comers, four goals and one try (23 points).


FOR the past four years Headingley has sent a fifteen over to Ampleforth and returned home unbeaten. On October 9th the monotonous procedure was checked and reversed. Unfortunately Headingley had to take the field with thirteen men and until half time they were at

RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE V. HEADINGLEY 'A'

FOUR the past four years Headingley has sent a fifteen over to Ampleforth and returned home unbeaten. On October 9th the monotonous procedure was checked and reversed. Unfortunately Headingley had to take the field with thirteen men and until half time they were at
THE FIRST FIFTEEN

Standing:
E. A. U. Smith
A. W. T. Rochford
J. A. Mansel-Pleydell
A. J. Reynolds
A. H. F. Cochrane
R. R. Frewen
A. F. McManemy
R. N. Cardwell

Sitting:
M. A. Sutton
P. A. Vidal
A. C. Cain
T. E. Redfern
A. H. Willbourn
A. J. Kevill
P. R. Coope
an obvious disadvantage. In spite of this they were the first to score when Myers, a robust and very capable fly-half, put in Robinson to score a try that was easily turned into a goal. It was the first and last time that the Ampleforth line was crossed. From then onwards the play of the home team became more convincing, and in the second half, when Headingley were at full strength, Ampleforth showed distinct superiority.

Throughout it was an open game, full of incident of a kind, and it is always interesting to watch a new side building up its strength and resources. Much of the play was ragged and in this respect Headingley were even more to blame than Ampleforth. Time and again they had the School defence at sixes and sevens but a number of ill-given and ill-taken passes let them down. On both sides the scrum work was good yet no more than good. Too often the ball hung in the tight and loose scrums and unfortunately there seemed to be only one idea, to feed the backs. Perhaps Kevill, the leader of the pack, was right. Early in the season the backs need every chance possible, but at the same time the art of coming through the scrum with the ball at their feet is just as important an alternative to be learnt and mastered. Amongst the backs there were signs of individuality and determination, though in the end one came away from the field knowing full well we had seen little or no constructive centre play. Against this the halves, Cochrane and Smith, showed distinct promise and Redfern and Coope on the wings were for ever hard at work in attack and covering up many mistakes in defence.

Five points down in little over five minutes did not augur well for Ampleforth. Soon however a series of rushes took the ball within striking distance of the Headingley line, and Frewen seized an opportunity and scored well out. From the drop-out the ball went into touch and from the scrum-back in the centre, the visitors set up a strong attack that failed when short of the line. At this period there was much dropping and fumbling of the ball, and any moment might have seen Headingley increase the lead. In the end Smith brought relief by two good kicks to touch and Ampleforth was once again on the attack. A penalty kick taken by McManemy drove the ball well into the visitors' twenty-five and a quick follow-up enabled him to take advantage of a bad mistake and fall on the ball wide of the goalposts. Again Sutton failed with the kick so that at half time we were leading 6—5.

In the second half play became more constructive, Ampleforth showing signs of confidence. The pack now playing and pushing against eight men gave the backs many opportunities and in the end an excellent movement ended in Cardwell putting Coope in at the corner. This time Cain converted and the score remained 11—5 till no-side. The football played by either side was never spectacular, but so far as the School was concerned there were odd moments of brilliance and spells of thrustful play which augured well for the future. **Final score:** Ampleforth, one goal and two tries (11 points); Headingley, one goal (5 points).

**Ampleforth:** A. F. McManemy; P. Coope, R. Cardwell, R. Grieve, T. Redfern (Captain); E. Smith, A. Cochrane; R. Frewen, R. Brunner, A. Rochford, A. Willbourn, A. Kevill, P. Vidal, A. Sutton, A. Cain.
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH V. R.A.F. COLLEGE, CRANWELL

The Cranwell team came to Ampleforth on Wednesday, October 13th. No rain had fallen but more of the swimming bath having been pumped on to the match ground, the surface was as good as could be expected.

The Cranwell forwards were a bustling eight who had been well trained in the arts of getting the ball from scrums, tight and loose, and from the line-out. Their backs, when from scrums, tight and loose, and trained in the arts of getting the ball bustling eight who had been well trained in the arts of getting the ball from scrums, tight and loose, and from the line-out. Their backs, when from scrums, tight and loose, and trained in the arts of getting the ball bustling eight who had been well trained in the arts of getting the ball bustling eight who had been well trained in the arts of getting the ball.

The forwards should have learnt a lot from their opponents for it is in this very department of getting possession of the ball that they themselves give cause for concern. After the backs had failed to stop their opponents for it is in this very department of getting possession of the ball that they themselves give cause for concern. After the backs had failed to stop their opponents for it is in this very department of getting possession of the ball that they themselves give cause for concern. After the backs had failed to stop their opponents for it is in this very department of getting possession of the ball that they themselves give cause for concern.

Cranwell won the toss and elected to play with slope and wind. They attacked from the very start and it was not long before their centre, D. G. Marshall, had broken through and Ampleforth added another try, again unconverted, their right wing, P. G. O'Brien, after a good three-quarter movement.

The second half was more even and it was not long before T. E. Redfern was brought down near the Cranwell line. The Cranwell defender got up with the ball after the tackle and A. C. Cain kicked a penalty goal for Ampleforth. From the kick-off Ampleforth attacked again and Redfern was half through but play soon returned to the Ampleforth half. The School was penalised and an attempt to place-kick a goal hit the upright. It was followed up well, B. P. Young going over for a try which was converted. For the next few minutes the Ampleforth forwards had things their own way and rushes by them, egged on by Keill, made much ground. From a loose scrum on the left Cochrane sent out a good pass to Smith who made ground before doing a neat kick ahead. Redfern was through quickly, and took the ball near the line; here he was brought down but managed to get a pass out to P. R. Coope who scored. Cain added the goal points with a neat kick. Heartened by this success Ampleforth kept play in the Cranwell half and Vidal was forced into touch near the Cranwell line. From the line-out Ampleforth obtained possession but Smith's pass was intercepted and the ball kicked to near the Ampleforth goal line. Redfern won a race and fell on it but the Cranwell forwards were there first, their quick heel enabling D. G. Marshall to score a converted try. Again Ampleforth attacked thereby but they were unable to score and the game ended with the ball in touch near the Cranwell line.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH V. CAMERON HIGHLANDERS

The match with the Cameron Highlanders was played at Ampleforth on October 16th under conditions which would have been perfect but for a very cold and strong wind. Throughout the game, and especially during the second half, it seemed as if the School would run up a bigger score than they did; their failure to do so lay largely with the forwards who did not strike their best form as they failed to give the ball to the backs. Their scrum work was slovenly, and when they did get the ball they had to encounter many obstacles before Cochrane could get it away; when they obtained the ball in the line-out it often emerged on the Camerons' side. However, their work in the open was good as the speed of all members of the pack is considerable, so that Sutton, Cain, Vidal and Frewen did many useful things while Willbourn got through a lot of work.

The backs did many good things, and it was a real pleasure to see Smith using his head at stand-off, but he must learn to kick as well with his left foot as he does with his right; Redfern seldom lost an opportunity to burst through the defence thus making more than one of the tries. Cardwell showed considerable improvement—his try was an excellent one in which he used his head and side-step. Of the two wings Petit showed plenty of pace while Coope used his deceptive stride with determination. Though they flung the ball about to much purpose at times, it is important for the backs to position themselves according to the moment of the game; on many occasions they stood very close and shallow, forgetting that the wind would blow the ball along the line.

After a period of scrappy play in the Ampleforth half, Vidal opened the scoring with some opportunist backing up, while soon afterwards Redfern burst through and the ball reached Petit who ran for the corner. On both these occasions Cain made a good attempt to convert from the touch-line. Before half time Redfern got his foot to a bad pass, picked up and sent Coope in on the right for Cain to convert. The second half found the School attacking from midfield and eventually Cardwell went through himself after a good run.

Then the School attacked during a period in which they should have scored until Cain kicked a penalty from the Camerons' twenty-five. Soon afterwards the Camerons kicked an excellent penalty from forty yards.
out, but this was followed by some scrappy play till Smith picked up a rolling ball to find Redfern up to take his pass in his stride, and running strongly, he sent out a long pass to Petit who scored after a good run for Cain to convert. A period of play in the Ampleforth 'twenty-five' followed till Redfern sent Coope away and was up to take a return pass and score. It was in this half that McManemy succeeded in getting away with some very slow clearances—a thing that is most tiring to his forwards; from one of these the Camerons eventually scored in the corner. However, the

AMPLEFORTH v. MOUNT ST MARY'S

At Ampleforth on Saturday, October 23rd, the Fifteen played their first School match. The long drought had ended on the previous day and pumping operations were no longer necessary. The morning gave hopes of ideal conditions, but during lunch the rain started again, pouring down until the whistle blew for no-side when the sun appeared.

In spite of the wet Ampleforth played to their backs. Cochrane passed the slimy ball well, Smith caught it as though it were dry, Reynolds seldom dropped it and on three occasions when it had got thus far along the line, the centres were unable to hold it. This was nearly dropped a goal, but it was all without a penalty. But the forwards made ground and kept it for fifteen minutes. The Giggleswick forwards took the ball out of their half but, on the rare occasions when Ampleforth secured the ball for their backs, they were unable to hold it. This was partly due to the wet state of the ball but also because the backs were wheeling the ball rather than the ball. Their opponents were up quickly and were aided in their defensive efforts by the slow heeling of the Ampleforth forwards and a rather slow service from Cochrane. During this period Ampleforth were rarely in one or two occasions. M. J. Petit nearly scored from an movement to the left. R. N. Cardwell did a neat cross-kick, which nearly sent Redfern in, and the same kicker nearly dropped a goal, but it was all 'nearly' and never brought off. The second half of the first half was mostly Giggleswick's. They heeled successfully on very many occasions but their backs mis-handled the wet ball too, and a fly-half on the slowish ball was never suggested he would cover the distance in time, but he achieved it.

RUGBY FOOTBALL

Final score: Ampleforth three goals and three tries (24 points); Mount St Mary's, nil.


Final score: Ampleforth three goals and three tries (24 points); Mount St Mary's, nil.


The Fifteen played very well in their first School match. The opening had to be made for the forwards. Both sides tried to wheel the scrum and on occasions both sides succeeded, some grand rushes being made. Once Ampleforth heeled the ball and again Redfern was through and scored. On another occasion Smith worked the blind side and very nearly cross-kicked. The forwards were up and Cain touched-down for a try which he converted himself. A forward rush led to another try which was actually scored by Smith. Towards the end the Mount rushed the ball down the field and over the Ampleforth line but just failed to get the touch-down; very soon afterwards no-side was blown. The Fifteen played very well in conditions to which they were not accustomed. The forwards were up against a lively pack and came out with even honours. Cain was everywhere, Willbourn mixing his solid work inside the scrum with indefatigable efforts outside, Vidal going about looking for people to tackle or for a ball on which to fall. Frewen was never far from the ball in the loose, Sutton ubiquitous and Kevill most prominent in the line-out and for one unforgettable run (better termed a 'charge') of forty yards with the ball in his hands. Cochrane's passing was seldom bad and his defence as usual excellent, while his partner, Smith, stood out as the best back on the field. Reynolds did everything asked of him and Redfern while dictating the tactics of the side with decision was a tower of strength in attack and defence. It was appropriate that in his last match for the School on the School ground he should have scored four tries. The wings had little to do but Barthropp in his first appearance showed up well as a resourceful player.

The Fifteen played very well in their first School match. The opening had to be made for the forwards. Both sides tried to wheel the scrum and on occasions both sides succeeded, some grand rushes being made. Once Ampleforth heeled the ball and again Redfern was through and scored. On another occasion Smith worked the blind side and very nearly cross-kicked. The forwards were up and Cain touched-down for a try which he converted himself. A forward rush led to another try which was actually scored by Smith. Towards the end the Mount rushed the ball down the field and over the Ampleforth line but just failed to get the touch-down; very soon afterwards no-side was blown. The Fifteen played very well in conditions to which they were not accustomed. The forwards were up against a lively pack and came out with even honours. Cain was everywhere, Willbourn mixing his solid work inside the scrum with indefatigable efforts outside, Vidal going about looking for people to tackle or for a ball on which to fall. Frewen was never far from the ball in the loose, Sutton ubiquitous and Kevill most prominent in the line-out and for one unforgettable run (better termed a 'charge') of forty yards with the ball in his hands. Cochrane's passing was seldom bad and his defence as usual excellent, while his partner, Smith, stood out as the best back on the field. Reynolds did everything asked of him and Redfern while dictating the tactics of the side with decision was a tower of strength in attack and defence. It was appropriate that in his last match for the School on the School ground he should have scored four tries. The wings had little to do but Barthropp in his first appearance showed up well as a resourceful player.
A little later Cochrane sent Smith away at a good pace from near the opposing line; having dummied his way past his opposite number, he had a clear run for the line. Both Cain’s attempts to convert the tries were charged down.

Coope and the forwards nearly collected two other tries and for Giggleswick there were some moments when they looked like scoring; it was generally the covering defence which prevented this.

The score kept the game interesting and although Ampleforth won, chief honours must go to the Giggleswick forwards, the tackling of both sides and the play of both full-backs.

Ampleforth v. Denstone

The match was played at Kirkstall on Wednesday, November 3rd and resulted in a win for Denstone by 16 points to 5.

Ampleforth did not play well. There was poor handling and too little thrust among the backs, and the forwards did not get together for the first quarter of an hour. At the beginning of the game Cochrane was hampered by this lack of cohesion among the forwards, several of whom tried to play scrum-half, and, always slow, at Kirkstall he soon became "rattled" as well. Redfern, playing right centre, frequently dropped his passes, and Smith employed his kick-ahead to such effect that on very few occasions did Denstone fail to make ground. The kick-ahead was almost the only tactic the spectator could observe.

Redfern kicked off and, after several kick-outs by Smith, some forward fumbling nearly resulted in a score to Denstone. McManemy cleared. Denstone’s first score came after fifteen minutes when Redfern dropped a pass. The goal was disallowed. The Denstone forwards were now breaking through in the loose, and several efforts to find touch by McManemy and others ended in long touch-finders by Denstone whose kicking was, on the whole, superior.

Cardwell now began to show himself to be a player of ideas, cut through nicely, and gave the ball to the forwards. A pretty movement ended ultimately in a penalty kick to Ampleforth, but Cain’s attempt at a goal failed. Encouraged by the feel of the Denstone ‘twenty-five’, however, Ampleforth began to wake up and pressed well, had the ball out to the three-quarters again and again, Ampleforth did not look like scoring when Ampleforth forwards began to tire, and Denstone heeled. A try and a goal were quickly added, and still Ampleforth did not look like making any points until a final rally by the forwards carried the ball into the Denstone ‘twenty-five.’ A quick heel, and Smith had a shot at dropping posts, the Denstone fly-half intercepted and was through with his left centre backing him up. This resulted in a goal to Denstone, and the unexpected score was discouraging.

The forwards fought back and efforts to score were made by Cain, Frewen and others, and several penalty kicks might have brought points had Cain been on his day.

Towards the end our weakness behind the scrum and the keen play of the Denstone backs was brought out when Ampleforth forwards began to tire, and Denstone heeled. A try and a goal were quickly added, and still Ampleforth did not look like making any points until a final rally by the forwards carried the ball into the Denstone ‘twenty-five.’ A quick heel, and Smith had a shot at dropping a goal. The ball hit the cross-bar, bounced nicely for Coope who dived over for a very lucky try. Cain’s fifth attempt at goal-kicking was successful.

Final score: Denstone, two tries, two goals (16 points); Ampleforth, one goal (5 points).


On Friday, November 12th, the Fifteen travelled to Sedbergh and from the moment of their arrival to the hour of their departure on the following evening they partook of the lavish hospitality of the home School. On the following day, All Monks, a bus and private cars brought many Ampleforth supporters who were vociferously enthusiastic. There was a sharp frost during the night, but the sun came up in the morning and while it removed any trace of hardness from the ground, it left that nip in the air which is invigorating to players and spectators. A slight breeze blew from the West and, on winning the toss, the Sedbergh captain took advantage of it in the first half. From the start Sedbergh advanced into the Ampleforth ‘twenty-five’ and remained there for a long period. During this time they never came near to scoring a try, for their backs dropped the ball too often and their centres were too slow and unimaginative to penetrate a defence which had merely routine tackling to do. The ball went over the Ampleforth line many times with attempts at penalty goals from long range, but the touch-down was never in doubt. After one drop-out and a loose scrum Ampleforth heeled the ball and a good three-quarter movement allowed Reynolds to cut through but he could not get a pass to Redfern because McSwiney remained between them, and Reynolds was tackled by the full-back. Soon afterwards a similar movement sent Redfern away and round his man. He was well away when half-tackled by Gunn, but sufficiently so for a penalty kick to be awarded for picking up after a tackle. Ampleforth remained on the attack, Smith and Peit making ground with a good blind side movement, but the nearest Ampleforth got to scoring was from a penalty kick by Cain which just went wide. It was now Sedbergh’s turn to attack again.

RUGBY FOOTBALL
One's criticisms of the Ampleforth team must be first of all praise for gaining ground from their own "twenty-five" in the first half by starting attacking movements, and secondly regrets for not repeating these tactics towards the end when attack was the only possible way of winning the match. McManemy, at full-back, played very well. His kicks were short but sure; his fielding of the ball was competent. Redfern on the wing was the best three-quarter on the ground, for besides doing his routine work on the wing, he was ubiquitous in defence and attack. He will long remember this, his last match for the School, and probably uppermost in his mind will be his failure to ground the ball when over the Sedbergh line, but many others will remember his other sterling work from start to finish of the game.

Cardwell played his best game in the centre and Reynolds partnered him very well while Petit, substituting for P. R. Coope, did all that was expected of him. Cochrane got out some very long and accurate passes to Smith who did not handle as well as usual but started his three-quarters in good style, varying his attack nicely. As a line of backs they were superior to their opponents. The forwards played well together and were evenly matched with their opponents. They failed in not getting the ball back from the loose scrums, but in the tight they were good, and in the line-out they more than held their own.

Final score: Ampleforth, nil; Sedbergh, nil.


Yorkshire Wanderers:

Rugby Football

For the following account we are indebted to the Rugby Union representative of the Yorkshire Post:

Though the Yorkshire Wanderers beat Ampleforth on November 16th, by the considerable margin of 4 goals 1 try (23 points) to 1 goal, 1 try (8 points), it was not until late in the game that their superior weight and speed told its tale. Indeed, Ampleforth scored the first try of the game and were level at half-time, and the bulk of the Wanderers' scoring was done after Sutton, one of the School's sturdiest forwards, had been carried off injured.

The Ampleforth forwards had the attribute of cohesion that was denied the Wanderers, and they had rather more of the ball from the set scrums. But despite a generally admirable service from the scrum-half, their backs lacked inspiration. The technicalities of passing and kicking were not particularly faulty, but there was a general lack of thrust and resourcefulness in the centre that left the Wanderers' defence with a comparatively straightforward task.

Not until late in the game when the depleted Ampleforth attack showed signs of weariness did the Wanderers see enough of the ball for their backs to make much headway. Then the clever running of Balfour and Walker, the speed of Troop, and the determination of Dunlop brought deserved reward.

The liveliness of the Ampleforth forwards provided the dominating feature of the early stages, and there was neither surprise nor injustice when Frewen broke away to give the supporting Sutton a try near the posts. Sutton also kicked the goal. This lead was held, mainly because of determined forward play in which Sutton and Willbourn were invariably prominent, until almost half-time, when too slavish marking of opposite numbers permitted Troop to cut through and score near the posts, for Taylor to kick the goal.

Early in the second half Balfour took advantage of an Ampleforth passing lapse to break through and leave Lister a clear, if lengthy, run in, and again Taylor kicked a simple goal.

The injury to Sutton left the Wanderers with a steadily increasing mastery, and Naylor, R. Ellis and Dunlop scored further tries, Taylor kicking two more goals, the second magnificent shot from the touch-line.

Though the game was, by this time, lost and won, Ampleforth rallied splendidly in the closing minutes, and when McManemy's drop-kick hit the cross-bar, Cardwell raced up at great speed to gather the ball and force his way over the line for an unconverted try.


YORKSHIRE WANDERERS
A GAME, described better as a tussle rather than a well-fought match, took place on the School ground on November 28th, resulting in a narrow win for Ampleforth by 1 goal, 1 try (8 points), to 1 goal (5 points).

It is a difficult game to describe for there was little technique and still less finesse shown by either side and when chances did occur for opening out the game, those golden opportunities were thrown away time and again by a plethora of useless drop-kicks. It was as if both sides were on the defensive.

During the first half the only score came early on when Cain made a powerful burst from a line-out and scored wide out. This might have stimulated both sides, but instead the forwards remained lethargic and the backs were content to play a singularly uninspiring game.

The second half was little better. Nothing conclusive ever seemed to occur and it was not until a mistimed drop-kick hit the cross-bar, rebounding back into the field of play that Frewen was able to seize the ball and score in a position that made it easy for Cain to convert. In the end the Signals were allowed to score and the whistle enabled Ampleforth to win a poor game.


F OR their last School match of the season, against St Peter's at York on Saturday, December 4th, the committee made several changes. A. C. Cain, the Captain, R. N. Cardwell, P. R. Coope and M. J. Petit were on the injured list, which meant an almost complete line-up. A. F. McManemy up to scrum-half and brought in R. F. Grieve at full-back.

It is difficult to describe the game, for snow fell before and throughout the game, becoming a definite storm in the second half. During the first few minutes both sides tried to give the ball to their backs while it was handleable, but nothing very constructive happened, except perhaps a movement by the Ampleforth backs, which might have given Stewart a try if he had not been over-anxious to get away and thereby left the ball behind. Play after this was confined mostly to the forwards, and the St Peter's pack kept play for a long period on or near the Ampleforth line. An occasional rush took them away but penalty kicks brought them back and it was from a scrum, which formed near the line after one of these kicks, that their scrum-half was allowed to go round the scrum and over the line. The kick at goal went wide. Almost immediately after this Ampleforth scored. Some quite good passing amongst the forwards ended with the ball in Reynolds' hands. He kicked the ball high and straight up-field. It fell away from the full-back and bounced badly for him and well for Bartrhop who had followed up. He caught it and had a clear run in under the posts. He converted the try himself. It was surprising that Ampleforth did not adopt these tactics for the rest of the first half when they had the wind with them and the ball was so wet, but


The writer would not have been able to see through the snow and gloom. The backs of both sides used their feet badly, often trying, quite rightly, to use the kick-and-rush tactics, but nearly as often missing when they had done the kick part of the manoeuvre.

It is useless to try to describe the second half of the game. Neither side scored and neither side looked like being dealt with very quickly by wing forwards. McManemy found himself scoring and even if they had scored up to the second half of the game. Neither side had very definite superiority over the other shows that all sixteen of them worked very hard. But this is conjecture for nothing very much was seen.

Final score: Ampleforth, one goal (5 points); St Peter's, one try (3 points).


Ampleforth had very definite superiority over the other shows that all sixteen of them worked very hard. But this is conjecture for nothing very much was seen.

Final score: Ampleforth, one goal (5 points); St Peter's, one try (3 points).


Ampleforth Scramble between 'twenty-five' and 'twenty-five.'

It is sufficient criticism of the Ampleforth three-quarters to say that on such a dry day they did not score from a single concerted movement. They did not lack thrust so much as cohesion. Reynolds and Haywood-Farmer at stand-off showed considerable power of penetration—the latter using the kick ahead well—but the good work done by one man was wasted through the lack of support. The forwards did their best to supply the deficiencies of the backs, they were remarkably fast in the loose and backed up well. Only for a period in the second half did Wakefield have the better of the game. Their forwards then showed that they could execute a wheel, take the ball on, and feel the ball out to their backs, who, however, did not pay them the compliment of doing anything with it, except on the occasion of their second try. The best movement of the match led to the final try. Haywood-Farmer fielded a kick-off, passed to Reynolds who beat his man and passed inside forwards backing up, they took the ball to the ten yards line where it went loose. Simonds picked up and forced his way over.

Final score: Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal, three tries (17 points); Wakefield, two tries (6 points).


Ampleforth Scramble between 'twenty-five' and 'twenty-five.'

The game was a good one but Pocklington did not allow Ampleforth to settle down in the first half but hustled them forward, pouncing on any mistakes made by the backs. Ampleforth spent most of the time slovenly at first, but better later. Of the eight Howell, Hadenn and Ryan were the best.

Final score: Pocklington, two goals and two tries (16 points); Ampleforth, one try (3 points).


Ampleforth 2nd XV v. Wakefield Grammar School 1st XV

The game was played on the Old Match Field on an exceptionally hard surface. One hoped to see a fast open game with many passing movements and line scoring. We were disappointed. Neither back division seemed able to handle the ball and, with the exception of the Cranwell fly-half, no one seemed able to run even with determination, let alone speed. The home backs, it is true, were handicapped because Barton at the base of the scrum was so completely off form that he rarely, if ever, sent out a pass throughout the entire game. He seemed unable to get the ball into his hands, let alone pass it. The Cranwell forwards were superior in the tight and were capable of a good concerted heave when they exerted themselves. The forwards all through as though they had played together before, in marked contrast to the home pack which played like a scratch eight who have met for the first time on the field of play. There was much energetic individual play but no co-ordination.

Taken all in all, the game was so scrappy that it is rather surprising that either side managed to score. Cranwell's fly-half tipped the balance in their favour.

Final score: R. A. F. College, one goal and one try (8 points); Ampleforth, one try (3 points).

Ampleforth Scramble between 'twenty-five' and 'twenty-five.'

It is sufficient criticism of the Ampleforth three-quarters to say that on such a dry day they did not score from a single concerted movement. They did not lack thrust so much as cohesion. Reynolds and Haywood-Farmer at stand-off showed considerable power of penetration—the latter using the kick ahead well—but the good work done by one man was wasted through the lack of support. The forwards did their best to supply the deficiencies of the backs, they were remarkably fast in the loose and backed up well. Only for a period in the second half did Wakefield have the better of the game. Their forwards then showed that they could execute a wheel, take the ball on, and feel the ball out to their backs, who, however, did not pay them the compliment of doing anything with it, except on the occasion of their second try. The best movement of the match led to the final try. Haywood-Farmer fielded a kick-off, passed to Reynolds who beat his man and passed inside forwards backing up, they took the ball to the ten yards line where it went loose. Simonds picked up and forced his way over.

Final score: Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal, three tries (17 points); Wakefield, two tries (6 points).


Ampleforth 2nd XV v. R.A.F. College Cranwell 2nd XV

The game was played on the Old Match Field on an exceptionally hard surface. One hoped to see a fast open game with many passing movements and line scoring. We were disappointed. Neither back division seemed able to handle the ball and, with the exception of the Cranwell fly-half, no one seemed able to run even with determination, let alone speed. The home backs, it is true, were handicapped because Barton at the base of the scrum was so completely off form that he rarely, if ever, sent out a pass throughout the entire game. He seemed unable to get the ball into his hands, let alone pass it. The Cranwell forwards were superior
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Ampleforth: D. Simonds (Captain);
P. Barthropp, R. Grieve, A. Reynolds,
V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-Farmer,

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. RUGBY FOOTBALL

Ampleforth: D. Simonds (Captain);
A. Mahony, D. Carvill, R. F.
Grieve, V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-
Farmer, G. B. Smith; O. Pilsworth,
G. V. Gartbett, G. Howell, J. G. Ryan,
J. W. Greenish, F. Hall, W. V.
Haden, P. Brady.

RIPON SCHOOL 1ST XV

Ampleforth D. Simonds (Captain); L. Barton; G. Howell, J. Mansel-Pleydell, G. Garbett, J. G. Ryan, J. Greenish, P. Brady, R. Campbell, F. Hall.

Ampleforth held a definite advantage in the back division, who were well served by their forwards. Again and again they descended upon the Ripon line in apparently irresistible array, only to be seized at the last moment by a sort of paralysis of the Rugger-sense; a wild pass to nobody, a pass inside instead of out, running into a defender instead of round him, something always brought the attack to naught. So much so that with quarter of an hour to go the score was 8—3 against Ampleforth. In the second half, aided by slope and wind, Ampleforth might feel reasonably assured of victory, but the Ripon forwards saw to it that they had a clever interception on the Ampleforth 'twenty-five' in the last few minutes, and was easily converted.

Final score: Ampleforth, four tries, one penalty goal and two tries (29 points); Woodhouse Grove School, one goal (5 points).

RUGBY FOOTBALL

Ampleforth: D. N. Simonds (Cap-
tain); A. Mahony, D. Carvill, R. F.
Grieve, V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-
Farmer, G. B. Smith; O. Pilsworth,
G. V. Gartbett, G. Howell, J. G. Ryan,
J. W. Greenish, F. Hall, W. V.
Haden, P. Brady.

COATHAM SCHOOL 1ST XV

Ampleforth: D. Simonds (Captain);
P. Barthropp, R. Grieve, A. Reynolds,
V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-Farmer,
G. Smith; G. Howell, J. Mansel-
Pleydell, G. Garbett, J. Ryan, J.
Greenish, P. Brady, W. Haden,
F. Hall.

Ampleforth 2nd XV v. COATHAM SCHOOL 1ST XV

Ampleforth: D. Simonds (Captain);
P. Barthropp, R. Grieve, A. Reynolds,
V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-Farmer,
G. Smith; G. Howell, J. Mansel-
Pleydell, G. Garbett, J. Ryan, J.
Greenish, P. Brady, W. Haden,
F. Hall.

The game started under the most depressing conditions, in pouring rain, but Ampleforth from the first played a fast, dashing and open game.

Woodhouse Grove kicked off down hill, but after only a few minutes Mahony finished off a movement by a good run and a try half way out, which seemed to take away the breath of the other side. Simonds converted. The home side rallied desperately and, with the aid of the hill, succeeded in keeping out the Ampleforth backs for the rest of that half, but on the change of ends Ampleforth ran them off their feet, by hard straight running and quick passing. Tries were scored in this half by G. B. Smith who cut through from a five yard scrum, by Grieve who got possession after a long forward rush, and by Haywood-Farmer after a good three-quarter movement, Garbett backing up for the return pass from the wing. Haden scored from a forward rush. Simonds converted all but two of the tries and in addition kicked a penalty goal from far out. Woodhouse Grove's only try came from a

Ampleforth 2nd XV v. RICHMOND SCHOOL 1ST XV

Ampleforth: D. N. Simonds (Cap-
tain); A. Mahony, D. Carvill, R. F.
Grieve, V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-
Farmer, G. B. Smith; O. Pilsworth,
G. V. Gartbett, G. Howell, J. G. Ryan,
J. W. Greenish, F. Hall, W. V.
Haden, P. Brady.

Ampleforth 2nd XV v. RICHMOND SCHOOL 1ST XV

Ampleforth: D. N. Simonds (Cap-
tain); A. Mahony, D. Carvill, R. F.
Grieve, V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-
Farmer, G. B. Smith; O. Pilsworth,
G. V. Gartbett, G. Howell, J. G. Ryan,
J. W. Greenish, F. Hall, W. V.
Haden, P. Brady.

Ampleforth 2nd XV v. RICHMOND SCHOOL 1ST XV

Ampleforth: D. N. Simonds (Cap-
tain); A. Mahony, D. Carvill, R. F.
Grieve, V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-
Farmer, G. B. Smith; O. Pilsworth,
G. V. Gartbett, G. Howell, J. G. Ryan,
J. W. Greenish, F. Hall, W. V.
Haden, P. Brady.
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

V. I. D. Stewart, A. J. Reynolds, R. F. Grieve, P. Barthropp; P. Haywood-Farmer, G. B. Smith;

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. SEDBERGH SCHOOL 2ND XV

PLAYED on the Garrison Ground at Catterick on Saturday, November 19th. The game was fast and open and hard fought from start to finish, with never more than three points difference in the score. Both sides were intent on scoring the whole time and there were no dull spellings of tactics. Barthropp opened the scoring for Ampthorpe within three minutes by the use of his swerve. Sedbergh scored twice, on each occasion the result of the centre taking the ball at full speed and running straight for the line. In the second half Barthropp got over again and then Simonds, the full-back, deputising for a missing centre, taking the ball on the half way line, strode majestically past all opposition to score himself. Sedbergh equalised from a penalty kick —yet on the whole his kicking was bad policy —the ball ought to have been sent out to the wings wherein lay the real strength of the side.

Final score: Ampthorpe, three tries (9 points); Sedbergh, two tries, one penalty goal (9 points).


As a team Sedbergh were the better side. Their forwards played as a pack, their backs were models of straight running and brisk passing.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. COATHAM SCHOOL 1ST XV

THIS match was played at Coat-
ham on Saturday, November 20th. Shortly after the beginning of the match the Coatham scrum-half was carried off the field with a broken collar-bone, one of the Coatham forwards taking his place.

Brady was then taken from the Ampthorpe pack and given a roving commission to strengthen the defences of the outer line. Our forwards were supposed to pack three, four, but as often as not they forgot and the scrum assumed many queer shapes. Possession of the ball in the scrum was about equal, but the Coatham forwards could be accounted unlucky not to have won, for they had quite as many scoring chances. Their forwards could not play the pace demanded of them in attack —they did not fit in the scrum—but their defensive tackling was most useful. Their three-quarters made all the elementary mistakes, yet were quite as dangerous as their orthodox opponents. Haywood-Farmer very nearly won the game with a drop-kick —yet on the whole his kicking was bad policy —the ball ought to have been sent out to the wings wherein lay the real strength of the side.

Final score: Ampthorpe, three tries (9 points); Coatham, two tries, one penalty goal (9 points).


RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV V. ST PETER’S 2ND XV

ON Saturday, December 4th, on the Old Match Ground under wretched conditions during a snowstorm, Ampthorpe found no difficulty in defeating St Peter’s by ten goals, one penalty goal and two tries (39 points), to nil. Throughout the game the forwards, especially Pilsworth, Brunner and Greenish, played well and obtained a complete monopoly of the ball. Outside the scrum Haywood-Farmer and P. F. Smith soon found that the tackling was very weak. The former handled the greeny ball competently, making many good openings for the centres. P. F. Smith also ran strongly. Mahony also, when he had the opportunity, ran with determination. Tries were scored by Haywood-Farmer (4), Smith (3), Mahony (2), Howell (2), Bagshaw (1), and Haywood-Farmer achieved eleven goals.


THIRD FIFTEEN MATCHES

AMPLEFORTH V. COATHAM SCHOOL 2ND XV. Home —Won.

Ampthorpe, three goals, one penalty goal and four tries (30 points); Coatham, one try (3 points).


AMPLEFORTH V. SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE 1ST XV. Away —Won.

Ampthorpe, eleven tries (33 points); Scarborough, nil.


Scarborough: J. Greenish, B. Webb (Captain), J. Monteith, R. Howden, J. Lentaighe.

AMPLEFORTH V. COATHAM SCHOOL 1ST XV. Home —Won.

Ampthorpe, two goals (10 points); Coatham, two goals (10 points), one try (3 points).


Coatham: A. Bagshaw; R. Ogilvie, A. Mahony, D. Carvill, P. R. Smith, L. Barton; C. Jarrett, P. Staples, P. Bromage, C. Jarrett, O. Pilsworth (Captain), P. Brady.

BRIDGLINGTON SCHOOL 1ST XV. Away —Lost.

Bridlington, one goal, thirteen tries (44 points); Ampthorpe, nil.


BRIDGLINGTON V. SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE 1ST XV. Home —Won.

Ampthorpe, four goals, one penalty goal, two tries (29 points); Scarborough, nil.

Ampthorpe: A. Bagshaw; R. Ogilvie, A. Cumming, D. Carvill,
DURING August it was unfortunately discovered that Jack Welch would have to have a slight operation on his heel, which he had damaged during the season before. He had hounds out for a few hours on an early morning just before the opening meet, but did not feel up to hunting them with a large field out. Accordingly Bob Smith, the second man at the kennels hunted them on that day. We failed to find the leverets known to be below the College, though one of the young entry, Betsy, is reputed to have killed one on her own later in the day. In the rough grasses up the brook a fox got up almost under Smith's feet, but fortunately none of the pack either saw or winded him. A hare was found soon after and a ringing hunt ensued, made difficult by a poor scent and several hares. Smith had one hare well hunted but was unlucky in changing at the critical moment. A week later the School went to Saltersgate for the first time. Smith was again hunting them with a large field out. On January 1st the farmers were

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL


AMPLEFORTH v. BRIDLINGTON SCHOOL

1ST XV. Home—Won.

Ampleforth, one goal and two tries (11 points); Bridlington, nil.


AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S SCHOOL.

Away—Won.

Ampleforth, two goals, thirteen tries (49 points); St Peter's, one penalty goal (3 points).


AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH SCHOOL.

At Catterick—Won.

Ampleforth, one try (3 points); Sedbergh, nil.

THE BEAGLES


AMPLEFORTH v. Pocklington School.

Home—Won.

Ampleforth, eight goals, and nine tries (67 points); Pocklington, nil.

was viewed. Hounds were whipped off and taken to her and putting her up killed in the same field. It seems certain that this was the hare which had brought them up, probably a moor hare which had been driven down into the valley by the hard weather. There was another outstanding day at Goathland, and a hare from Wombleton was killed after a two mile point beyond Lund Court. We hope that the present good conditions will continue during next term.

OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following promotions were posted during the term:—

To be Company Sergeant Major: C.Q.M.S. Campbell, Drum Major Howden.


second, and in securing again the services of Adolf Ogi as instructor. Judging from the results, excellent progress in skiing was made: in the bronze medal test members of the party secured two firsts, a second, third, fourth and fifth: in the silver medal test, two firsts, two seconds and a third. In addition to skiing and skating two whole-day excursions on skis under Adolf's guidance were made to the Bausee and the Ueschinental valley.

THE SEA SCOUTS

The changes in personnel are notified elsewhere, but as a result of these and the many claims on Mr Greenwood's time, we found ourselves short of technical knowledge. We decided, therefore, to adopt a simple programme mainly concerned with primitive camping and boat work.

In the meantime the numbers had increased to forty, which, according to the books is excessive and, as we had outgrown our quarters in the old armoury, Dom Jerome engineered a move. We are very grateful to Fr Paul and to the Procurators for the permission to use the third room and to the books is excessive and, as we had outgrown our quarters in the old armoury, Dom Jerome engineered a move. We are very grateful to Fr Paul and to the Procurators for the permission to use the third room.

The chief factor in the term's work was the taking over from the Sea Scouts of the Mole-Catcher's cottage which has given the Troop much interesting work. The house itself is being repaired and decorated and the garden has been cleared and divided up into six patrol gardens; it is hoped to get the place really nice by the summer term, when it should make a very pleasant headquarters for the Troop.

THE JUNIOR HOUSE

The start of a new school year always means many changes, particularly in the Junior House, but this year has begun with one innovation. The removes to the Upper School were so designed that the top form of the House, while still of suitable age to remain with us, was one stage further on the road to knowledge than any previous top form had been. It is hoped that this form will be able to take the School Certificate at the end of the year.

Another innovation, more or less forced upon us by the requirements of the Upper School, was the holding of the Athletic Sports at the beginning of the term. The weather certainly was kinder than it usually is in March or even May, and the only unfortunate incident were the elimination through strained muscles of two of the more prominent runners.

In the first division, J. T. Walsh won the Victor Ludorum Cup by coming first in the 220 yards and the Long Jump and tying with Reynolds in the High Jump. J. W. Parker was close behind him with firsts in the 100 yards and Half Mile and a second in the Long Jump. McKersie won the 440 yards. In the second division D. T. Peers was the most prominent athlete, winning the 100, 440 and Long Jump. Battrie won the 220, and Christie and Bruce tied in the High Jump. The Relay was won by the Cockneys and the Tag-of-War by the Gypsies. The Gypsies were easily the winning team when the total marks were worked out.

Turning from Athletics to Rugger, J. W. Parker was elected captain and P. H. Barry vice-captain. During this term we usually play matches against rather larger and heavier opponents, as our ordinary rivals are engaged in pursuing the dribbling code. In order to give the team experience against such opposition we played a series of matches against the House League teams in the Upper School. These were not meant to be matches, but practice games, and the results did not matter in the least. They did give the side a chance to get together and taught it a good deal about defence, especially against brute force. Unfortunately, owing to an epidemic elsewhere and then the snow we were only able to try our strength against one outside team, Coatham School, over whom we scored quite a convincing win, though the team by no means played as well as they could have done, and failed to rise superior to the spoiling tactics of our opponents in the second half. The side, however, looks like being a useful one, as most of last year's backs are available again. The weakness in defence noticed last year is still far from being corrected yet, and this and the kicking will have to improve if our stronger opponents are to be held, let alone beaten.

The deep and unseasonable snowfall at the end of last term deprived us of three weeks' Rugger and it remains to be hoped that no ill-luck will dog us through the Easter term.

The other activities of the House have continued as usual. P. J. Reynolds has been head monitor. Hunting and Scouting continue to occupy the majority on Wednesday afternoons, but a counter-attraction this term has been provided by a number of ferrets. We now have a talkie-cinema to ourselves on Wednesday evenings.
Father Ignatius gave the retreat in October, for which we are very grateful.

An internal change in the Scout officials has brought in Father Paschal as Scoutmaster in place of Dom Andrew. The latter has earned our lasting gratitude by the interest and keenness he has always shown for the welfare of the troop.

THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

The following new boys came in September:


The Captain of the School is M. A. Marston; other Captains are C. R. Graves, J. S. M. Grotrian, P. H. Trafford, H. M. A. Wace, and J. R. im Thurn.

The Captain of Rugger is M. A. Marston and the Vice-Captain C. R. Graves.

The following boys played for the 1st XV:


The inter-form match between 2A and 2B was an exciting game and ended in a victory for 2A, 6—0. The winning side had the advantage of one or two experienced veterans, but 2B after a match or two will make a formidable team to play against in the return match.

The match against a Junior House team, on their own ground, might be described as a very even game. It ended in a win for our opponents 3—0; sad to say we crossed their line twice without result, though Reynolds on the wing had the bad luck to place the ball over the line and leave a foot in touch. In a game full of scrums the one try was gained after considerable effort. The team as a whole showed a capacity for playing hard; they learned several useful lessons. We look forward to the return match next term.

The Rookery Wood slope became so good for toboganning that we had to forsake it for a gentler run opposite Low Warren Farm. Sledging was very popular, though many of us longed for the green Rugger field. A portable brazier for cold hands was an added attraction.

An invasion of rabbits in the gardens provided some really thrilling hunts for the Second Form, who have not attained the Third Form privilege of ferreting.

In a Shooting match between Forms 2A, 2B, and 2C, out of 400 points 2A were easily victorious with 223; 2B scored 176, and 2C 162.

In the 1st Gilling Cub Pack there will be keen rivalry for the Cup which is awarded largely on the highest marks. So far, the Grey Wolves take the lead with 334, with Brown Wolves second, 320, and White Wolves third, 319.

While speaking of marks we must thank Dom Anthony Ainscough and Dom Robert Coverdale for judging the P.T. Competition in December.
The marks were:

- 2A . . . . 105 out of 150
- 2B . . . . 92 out of 150
- IA . . . . 87 out of 130
- IB . . . 82 out of 130

The teams were picked by leaders and invented their own tableaux to follow the exercises.

D. C. Franklin, R. T. Fawcett, and G. P. Murphy made their First Holy Communion this term.

We thank Dom David for the Retreat he gave to us in October.

We enjoyed the College Players immensely, and in thanking the producers and actors we hope that they will come again; curiously enough, at the last show of this sort at Gilling some of this year's performers were in the audience.

The new Talkie-cinema is a great success and raises the Wednesday half-holiday to everyone's best day in the week. Films have been both instructive and recreating, and in addition to the Wednesday shows, scientific, geographical, and Natural History pictures have filled in an odd hour very satisfactorily.

Later in the evening of the last day, the traditional Christmas “feast” went with a swing. The great moment is the arrival of certain mysterious visitors to cheer the proceedings which they do with considerable verve and originality.

This year the “Snowballs,” a very modern band which played popular tunes at intervals, owed its success almost entirely to the headgear of the bandsmen and to a bright member of the Lower Third who made a comic microphone through which he announced the items, interspersed with advertising remarks à la Radio Luxembourg.

So ended a Speech Day well up to standard.

We follow with interest the doings of Old Boys of the Preparatory School, and should like to congratulate A. H. Willbourn and R. M. A. Campbell on their scholarship work this year, and in sport the eight old Gilling boys who played for the College XV this term.

Father Abbot kindly presided at the Speeches programme of which was as follows:

- Percussion Band, Hunting Song
- Carol, Up Good Christian Folk and Listen
- Recitation, Bad Sir Brian Botany
- Piano Trio, A Hornpipe
- English Speech, Mr Pickwick on the ice
- Carol, Oh, Leave Your Sheep

The debate on the merits of Heat and Cold became very heated and ended in a decisive win for the supporters of Cold.

Two issues of the Journal are published each year—in January, July and September. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the beginning of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d. from the Secretary, The Ampleforth Journal, Ampleforth College, York.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Spain and the World Revolution</strong></td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. G. Romanes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gabriele D'Annunzio: The Poet</strong></td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ian Greenlees</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Ampleforth Hostel</strong></td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Notes</strong></td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Obituary</strong></td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Notices of Books</strong></td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School Notes</strong></td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>School Societies</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Senior Literary and Debating Society</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Junior Debating Society</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Musical Society</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'The Times'</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Historical Society</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Rifle Club</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Distributist Society</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Old Boys' News</strong></td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Rugby Football</strong></td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Athletics</strong></td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Boxing</strong></td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Beagles</strong></td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Officers Training Corps</strong></td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Scouting</strong></td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Junior House</strong></td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Preparatory School</strong></td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XLIII  Spring 1938  Part II

SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION

I.—INTRODUCTION

THE object of this article is to show that the civil war, which is raging in Spain to-day, is not a struggle of domestic concern to the Spaniards only; it is not merely a struggle to determine which of two parties, conservative or socialist, shall rule in Spain; it is not even a struggle between Fascism and Democracy, whatever those terms may mean: it is essentially a war between Christianity and Atheism; part of the effort of a new Asiatic culture to overthrow the ancient culture of Europe. This Eastern culture is not one that is ignorant of God, it is very conscious of Him and it hates Him. European culture has this in it; however defective it may be, it is founded on Christianity and Christian morals. God may be neglected, He is not attacked. Consequently with the aid of God and the good will of those who trust in Him defects can be cured. Nothing that is founded on hatred of God can be anything other than diabolic. The atheistical Comintern of Russia is to-day conducting a crusade (to invert the usual meaning of the word) to overturn Christianity and replace it by an atheistical materialism which has Stalin and his successors as god and the Comintern as their prophets. The Spanish war is an episode in this campaign. If this contention is true, then the Spanish war is of vital concern to us and we dare not stand aside. Should the Comintern be victorious in Spain it will be greatly strengthened to continue its campaigns into other countries. It may be that our government is right in endeavouring to keep neutral; our people are so divergent in their opinions and hazy in their ideas that intervention
might do more harm than good. That is no reason why Christians among us should not reinforce our fellow-Christians with all the sympathy at our command and with our prayers. It has been suggested that the time is approaching when some compromise can be effected in Spain. To speak thus is to show that the nature of the conflict has been entirely misunderstood. We have, in this country, been so long used to the easy toleration of the indifference to God—an indifference either of neglect or passive agnosticism—that we have forgotten the passionate enthusiasm that love of God can engender—love of God or hatred of Him; for the hatred of God on the part of the Comintern is a sincere hatred, a hatred inspired by the Devil. Compromise is impossible. God does not compromise with the Devil. It may be objected that this is putting the matter on too high a plane; that there are many fighting on the Nationalist side who are entirely uninterested in the religious question. That is doubtless true in the case of some, but it must be remembered that men may remain apparently quite indifferent till some crisis occurs, when they shed their indifference and reassume their loyalty. Moreover, however many there are fighting against Communism for less worthy reasons, or reasons quite unworthy, the object of the Comintern is the overthrow of Christianity, even if some of its supporters are unaware of it. That is the fact that affects us Christians who are not immediately involved in the Spanish war. It is therefore of considerable importance that this fact should be established. To do so is the purpose of the following pages. It is proposed to examine Communism to see what it really is, to give its aims, its methods, and its achievements, and in doing so statements will be based largely on the authority of the Comintern itself. After that and in the light of that, recent Spanish history will be examined to learn how far the Russian Comintern is responsible for the present tragedy in Spain.

II. — THE AIMS OF THE COMINTERN

It is of first importance to realize that Russia is the home of an Asiatic race which, as a whole, has in its heart a deep contempt for Western culture. Russia is essentially barbarian: “I hate our St Vladimir who brought Christianity into Russia, delivering her into the power of Western civilization. It would have been better for us had we preserved our paganism, our barbarism. . . . They will return. I believe that St Vladimir forced us to lose several centuries. . . . Peter the Great only learnt from the West the secret of its force so that he might strengthen our barbarism. . . . I believe that a constitutional régime would be the end of Russia. We need a despot. Essentially we are barbarians. . . . We are a flabby but terribly destructive people; we have a childish love of fire. . . . We need desperate, sober strength, the eastern cunning of Peter the Great. The clothing of despotism suits us better. Latin and Greek culture—What nonsense! The Renaissance, equally with Christianity, was one of the misfortunes of history. . . . Does it matter whether we fulfil our ideal (Pan-Slavism) by propaganda or by arms? It shall be fulfilled, that is the important thing. The Russian aim at present must be this: to liquidate everything that is bad or decadent in art, all obsolete ideas, and with them all the morality of old culture. . . . Here Marxian formulae come in. Revolutionary Russia preaching the destruction of classes, would spread her frontiers far and wide, far beyond those defined by treaties. For this reason a new religion is called for. Between Marxism and Christianity I choose Marxism with its red banners over Europe.”

So spoke Tukhachevsky in 1917; Tukhachevsky of whom Lenin said to Stalin: “He’s the lad. What do you think? Perhaps he may become a Napoleon,” and, after a pause, “We will know how to manage Napoleons”: Tukhachevsky who was, till recently, the right hand man of both the dictators; whom Stalin executed not for the opinions expressed above, which are Stalin’s own, but for the blasphemy of criticising Stalin’s ideas of military organization and discipline.

But Tukhachevsky does not stand alone; his ideas are not even original. All this and much more in the same strain is to be found in almost every Russian author, whatever his

1 Life of Tukhachevsky, Roman Gol (Parabola, Berlin). 1932.
political creed, during the latter part of the nineteenth century. Such ideas go far back into Russian history. Dreams of setting Europe ablaze and destroying Western civilization together with an almost mystical idea that on the ruins of Europe shall be built a new and Russian civilization; as was taught in the sixteenth century: "Two Romes have fallen, a third one, our Moscow, still stands; there shall not be a fourth;" these are the dreams which have filled the Russian mind for ages. And this Russia is to rule the world. The following, put by the novelist into the mouth of a Spanish Inquisitor, shows at once the idea of a world state and of the absolute enslavement of the peoples to the dictator of that state; it shows at once the worship of power and the voluptuous passion for self-abasement which is the key to much which makes the Russian character so strange to a European:

"And they shall have no secrets from us. We will allow them to live with their wives and their mistresses, to have or not have children—according to whether they have been obedient or disobedient—and they will submit gladly to us the most painful secrets of their consciences, all, all they will bring to us and we shall have the answer for all. And they will be glad to believe our answer for it will save them from the great anxiety and terrible agony they endure at present in making a free decision for themselves. . . Oh, we shall persuade them that they will only become free when they renounce their freedom to us. . . . They will be convinced that we are right, for they will receive their bread from us. They will see clearly that we take the bread from them, bread made by their own hands, to give it back to them without any miracle. . . . Thus we shall give a quiet happiness to the weak creatures, such as they are by nature. They will marvel at us and be awe-stricken before us and will be proud at our being so powerful and clever that we have been able to subdue such a barbarian flock of thousands of millions. . . ."

Such is the ideal to which the Comintern is working; such is the ideal of those among whom it works. First and foremost the Russian Comintern is out for a world empire—not a democracy—that word is unknown in Russian philosophy except as a term of contempt. The Dictatorship of the Proletariat is the somewhat fulsome title. This title is a misnomer; the masses are declared incapable of governing; power is to be in the hands of the few, dictatorship power actually in the hands of only one man, to-day represented by Stalin. In August 1935, at the Seventh World Conference of the Communist International, it was re-affirmed, not for the first time, that Stalin was head of the International and that the Russian Comintern were the leaders of the remaining Communists of the world. This was also made clear in the Programme of the Communist International published in 1936: "The decisions of the executive committee or Comintern are binding on all National Sections and must be put in force by these without delay. The Comintern has the right to annul and modify the decisions of congress, of the sections, as well as those of their central committees, and has the right to make decisions which are obligatory for them." It is to be the Roman Empire over again. Moscow, "the third Rome," where Divus Lenin Caesar is already enshrined, is to be the capital of the World State, where Stalin Caesar Imperator is enthroned and whence his edicts, in the name of the Senatus Populusque Russicus, are to emanate.

We have learnt from Tukhachevsky that a new religion is required for this enslavement, Christianity could never tolerate it. We have heard from the same source that the barbarian has realized that barbarian arms can not avail against Western peoples; that the Asiatic has found that Western
culture is very vulnerable to the Asiatic's master-weapon of intrigue, and that the spread of Marxist ideas throughout the West has opened the door to that intrigue. We have seen that Russia has always known what Europe has always chosen to ignore, that there is a fundamental hostility between them. For centuries Russia has been waiting for the day when she shall overthrow the civilization of Europe and raise on its smoking ruins the new and Godless Empire of the Slav. And Russia believes that that day has come.

III.—METHODS OF THE COMINTERN

It will be as well at this point to make clear the distinction between the Russian peoples as a whole and the Russian Bolshevists and the Comintern, their central controlling force. For the Bolshevists represent but two per cent. of the Russian population. It will be also interesting to inquire how so small a minority can enslave a nation. The answer is by terrorism and by lies. The present régime came into power over the corpses of one million seven hundred thousand Russians. This is not soon to be forgotten, but to keep its memory green the numbers are being constantly augmented. It has been estimated that between three and four million people were starved to death in the years 1933 and 1934 in the rich agricultural districts of the Ukraine and elsewhere. This is not to be accounted for by the failure of crops or by mismanagement; it was done in the most deliberate manner in the world. Comintern shock troops deprived the peasants of the whole of their grain to feed the industrial centres and to pay for imports required for the Comintern's policy of industrialism.¹ Three million or so lives are of no account to Asiatic tyrants. Many thousands are kept in a state of perpetual slavery, not for any crime—they have never been brought to trial—but because the Administration disapproves of them. These are the slaves of the lumber camps, of the mines and the canals; working day after day, week after week, year after year, without reward and without hope except for death. Asiatics are notorious for their indifference to the well-being of their cattle even when care would be of economic advantage; in this case there is no economical advantage to be gained since replenishment of stock is easy. Conditions and treatment in the mines and camps simply cannot be imagined by a healthy mind. If you live under that shadow, with spies everywhere (and even children are rewarded for spying on their parents), you will be a brave man or a very desperate one if you plot your freedom.

The Soviet flag carries two devices, the hammer and the sickle. One imagines that this must be to mark the difference between the worker (industrial worker) and the peasant. The sickle might well be removed; the peasant has no rights; he is merely exploited in the interests of the worker; he is a serf in a serfdom far worse than was ever experienced in Czarist days. Not that the worker can escape the tyranny; he can be murdered, enslaved or deported—deportation frequently means being put on a train with a crowd of other deportees and taken to a desert place and there decanted to starve, or live as best you may. But though these things can happen to the worker his lot is better than that of the peasant. His class is concentrated into towns where the fierce light of day would show up the methods which can be practised without remark in the gloom of the vast countryside. Again he is generally a trained artisan and has, therefore, an economic value; he is frequently a member of the Communist party which the peasant rarely, if ever, is. All these factors tend to earn for him a consideration of sorts, and if he behaves himself, a livelihood—of sorts. But nevertheless his conditions are pitiable; he is far worse off than any worker in Europe or America.² How is he kept

² C. A. S. Hawker, referred to in note 1, p. 96, states: "The wages and living standards (on the farms) are still so low as to compare with those of Asia rather than with those of Western Europe."

Andrew Smith, an American Communist, who, after a "managed" trip to Russia, sold up and left with his wife to live in Russia. After four years he was so disgusted with conditions that he returned to America. His book, I was a Soviet Worker (Dalton & Co., New York), is a terrible indictment of the whole Soviet system. He states
from rebellion? To begin with his conditions have never been good so that he has no means of comparison; he sees that he is better off than the peasant, and he believes that he is better off than the other workers of the world in what he has been taught to call capitalist states. No one is allowed to leave Russia, except members of the gang, to see the world for themselves; no foreigner is allowed to enter Russia unless he is shepherded throughout his visit and kept clear of any possible contact with the workers. A knowledge of the Russian language is almost a certain bar to being admitted at all. We owe much of our knowledge of internal conditions of Russia to an unforeseen linguistic capacity on the part of a visitor. No news, either in the Press or on the wireless, is allowed except that put out by the Comintern. Thus the worker can only learn what his masters chose to tell him. What he is told is this: 'You are not so well off as you might be were it not for the baneful influence of capitalism in other countries; help us to destroy that and we shall go ahead. Meanwhile you are infinitely better off than the workers in other countries; the lot of these is pitiful, starving, naked, unhoused and driven by their masters to work under the lash of the knout.' Now if this is dinned into you year after year from your childhood and there is no one to speak otherwise it is obvious that you will accept it as the truth. The Russian worker sees himself better off than the peasant, he believes that he is better off than the other workers of the world; he is told that his masters will improve his conditions if he gives them his full support. What has he to rebel against? Social conditions are largely a matter of contrast. The Elizabethan nobility lived under conditions that would not be tolerated in the slums to-day. If you that if conditions of the American worker approached those of the Russian worker there would be a revolution in America.

M. Leguet, President and General Secretary of the National Federation of Miners (France), in Bataille, 19-12-26, declares emphatically that the standard of living in Russia is incomparably lower than in France and expresses a conviction that the French worker would not tolerate the conditions of poverty that the Russian worker is compelled to accept.

Sir Walter Citrine in his book, I search for Truth in Russia (Routledge), confirms these statements. See also André Gide referred to in note 1, p. 95.

have never known anything else, your condition, if better than that of your neighbours, is good. The Russian is used to tyranny; he accepts it as a matter of course, it is part of the essential fitness of things. What, then, has the Russian to rebel against? The peasant is in a constant state of incipient revolt, but the worker placed so far above the peasant is positively happy. But if he should get discontented, if the peasants' spirit of revolt should spread to the worker, then there are above all and overshadowing all the armed forces of the Comintern. For this pacific government has had for years—long before Germany's rearment—the largest army in the world. Its present peace strength is one and a half million and its war strength eight million. This is not a bad figure for the apostles of peace. But what is of interest here is the composition of that army, the proportion of Communists to the rest of the country. And here the figures are illuminating. The Communists represent but two per cent. of the population, yet here are the figures:—

1925 Workers 15 per cent. Peasants 85 per cent.
1930 Workers 42 per cent. Peasants 58 per cent.
1935 Workers 55.5 per cent. Peasants 44.5 per cent.

That is to say that over half the army of one and a half million men is recruited from supporters of the Comintern who only represent at most two per cent. of the population. Practically the whole of the mechanised services, tanks, armoured cars and trains are recruited from Communists and above all these and separate from and better equipped than the army, are the political troops, some 280,000 men. Now what can a people unarmed and widely scattered do against this? It is of little wonder that refugees from Russia all declare that the country is longing for war, rumours that recent trials tend to confirm. This longing for war is not an aggressive
urge on the part of the peasant. War means mobilisation which means calling up the reserves, and this means the arming of some millions of peasants who will far outnumber the Comintern's supporters. That is a state of affairs that the Comintern very naturally and rightly cannot contemplate without concern. Thus we have the paradoxical situation of the Russian government, wishing for war in order to foment revolution in other countries, but unable to start war for itself for fear of a revolution in Russia which would spell disaster and death to the government. This state of affairs is the clue to much of what is tortuous in Soviet foreign relations; war is to be desired but it must be a war in which Russia herself is not engaged.

The conditions of Russia have been dealt with at some length in order to show how a minority can seize power and keep a whole people enslaved, and therefore how the Comintern has come to believe that the same can be done throughout the world. We will now return to the programme for reaching this consummation. Here we can be guided by the Communists' own literature, for though there are two versions of the programme, the one for public display and the other the "prompt copy," so to speak, the Communists' absolute contempt for the bourgeois makes them quite careless to keep the prompt copy secret.

We will take the display programme first. This is prepared chiefly for two classes of persons, the "intelligentsia" and those whom society has allowed to become derelict. It is perhaps a little difficult to define what one means by the term "intelligentsia." No one of first or even second rank in his avocation is so described. The term is reserved for those who have failed in some manner to succeed. This does not mean that they are less intelligent or less painstaking than the successful, they may be more so. But though desire to achieve acts on them like a goad, they lack some quality, or it may be opportunity, to make achievement possible. Such people are born revolutionaries. "If only things were different I should find my place. Away, then, with restraint, turn the world upside down." It will be observed, for example, that few of the intelligentsia acknowledge Christianity or the code of Christian morals. Then, too, there is the younger form, the University student. An incipient faculty in art or a generous rage against social injustice, often combined with a cocky self-assurance urges him to action. Of such are the intelligentsia composed. These people almost inevitably will accept such a programme as the Comintern has prepared for them. The second class, too, those at the bottom of our economic scale; who can blame them if they accept a programme which promises a remedy for all their ills? This is one of the many tragedies involved. Decent, law-abiding men are being enticed into a movement of whose ultimate aim they have not the least conception. How far the intelligentsia are deceived, how far their enthusiasm for some new thing blinds them to the real facts, or how far they deliberately deceive the others are questions upon which we need not enter; the fact remains that the intelligentsia are the best propagandists that the Comintern have got in this country, and it is fair to deduce from the state of affairs here that a similar condition exists elsewhere. There are others, whom it would be absurd to label "intelligentsia," who are attracted by the Comintern's display programme; this is but an example of the efficacy of Asiatic intrigue. Honest men of Europe do not realize that honesty, as they understand the term, forms no part of the moral code of even a respectable Asiatic.

The Comintern holds up Marxism as the cure of all economic ills; this is cunning since Marxism is already an ideal of many in the West. They say that this ideal has been put to the test in Russia and has succeeded beyond belief; all that remains to bring it to perfection is its adoption by every other country. The only principle of Marxism that has really been adopted is atheism. Marxism has no place for a dictator; Stalin is the most absolute ruler in the world to-day; Marxism does away with the

---

with class; class, in its worst form, rules in Russia to-day. What pure Marxism might do towards the world's betterment need not concern us here. The Russian system has made the Russian of all men the most miserable. Strict control of visitors to Russia has largely kept them from the truth; they see only what it is intended that they shall see, they hear only from official interpreters. Occasionally a visitor breaks loose and records something of the truth. Sir Walter Citrine, our Trades Union secretary, Andre Gide, the French intellectual Communist, Andrew Smith, the American Communist worker, have all done much to lift the veil, but the Soviet lie still persists; our intelligentsia still deludes itself and spreads delusion among the workers.

If you wish people to adopt your ideas, however good or bad these may be, it is a good thing to prove to the world that you are an upright and honest man. No one understands this better than the Comintern. It studies the ideas and ideals of those among whom it works and hopes to proselytise, and makes them its own. The Italian campaign in Abyssinia was unpopular in this country and Italian imperialism was severely condemned. The Comintern, therefore, is loudest of all in condemnation; yet the Comintern has absorbed more territory during the last fifteen years than four Abyssinias, and with a callous disregard of life and suffering beside which the Italian campaign was a medical mission. Peace is very much in the air just now; peace is therefore a Comintern slogan; the Comintern has actively fostered civil war in China for the last fifteen years and war and “bloody” revolution throughout the world is the goal to which it is working. “Fascism” is a word which has been adopted by the Comintern. As used by them it has little to connect it with the form of government in Italy. Whatever is evil in Fascism, whatever is tyrannous is intensified a hundred-fold under the Comintern. Because Fascism is looked upon as anti-communist (which it certainly is) and undemocratic (which is not necessarily so), the Comintern have got people to argue vaguely that Communism is democratic which is, of course, untrue. Nevertheless by untrue panegyrics of the state of their own country, by paying lip service to the ideals of others and by denouncing the evils of their opponents while concealing that they them-

1 At the fifteenth anniversary of the Communist party in China, reported in *International Press Correspondence*, No. 44 of 26.9.36. Demitrov made the following remarks: “During the fifteen years of its existence, the Communist party of China, reeled in the fire of the Chinese revolution, has grown up into a powerful revolutionary party, into one of the best sections of the Comintern, and has succeeded in establishing Soviet Districts; and the armed forces of the revolution, the Red Army, is displaying miracles of heroism which the seven campaigns of the enemy have not succeeded in breaking. . . . Three quarters of the party have not for a single year laid aside their arms and have been at the front all the time. . . . In spite of all these difficult conditions and great sacrifices, the Communist party of China has grown into a powerful political force, it is due to the fact that it has deeply-rooted connections with the Chinese people, and is unerringly defending their interests with the revolutionary theory of Marx-Engels-Lenin-Stalin. . . . The party is faced with the task of unceasingly strengthening the Red Army and raising its fighting powers, for the stronger the Red Army is the quicker will a united Chinese people be able to carry on the struggle against the offensive of the Japanese military clique. . . . It is necessary that energetic measures be taken to exert pressure upon public opinion and the governments, first and foremost of England, France and the U.S.A., and to secure that all direct and indirect support of the robber plans and deeds of the Japanese Fascist military party is really abandoned. We must unceasingly brand—as a foul plot against peace, culture and democracy—the alliance between German Fascism and the Japanese military clique, directed towards the dismemberment and enslavement of China and towards unleashing a new imperialist world war.”

And General Wu-Te-Chen, mayor of Shanghai, writing in the *People’s Tribune*, Shanghai, on January 16th, 1937: “The cry of the Popular Front is an alien impor-

selves err more grievously in the same way, the Comintern has succeeded in obtaining a sympathetic reception for its display programme among those of the left wing in politics.

There are many, even among the Communists themselves, who believe that Communism is to be brought about by constitutional methods and by progress in political thought. Gradually the communistic idea will gain ground and gradually draw the majority to itself until at some future General Election the Communist Party will come into power. Nothing could be further from the truth. Communism is not democracy, it is a minority rule, or rather a dictatorship supported by a minority. This minority must seize power and this is not to be done by constitutional methods. Revolution, "bloody" revolution, to use their own term, is to be the method employed. This must be remembered when we are inclined to measure the strength of Communism by its representation in Parliament in this or any other country.

Unrest is to be fomented by every possible means, for unrest is the breeding ground for revolution. Social reform must be resisted, for such reform may weaken the desire for revolution. Nationalism, though opposed to the Communist creed, may at this stage be encouraged, for Nationalism creates unrest. Unrest in India and in Ceylon (of the latter of which we have heard far too little) is communistic in origin. Strikes, general or partial, whether official or unofficial, are to be encouraged, for these are sources of unrest. The London 'bus strike at the time of the Coronation was Communist in origin. War, if Russia herself can keep out of it, is to be commended. Russia has been fomenting and subsidising war in China for twenty years; proof may yet be brought that the piracy campaign in the Mediterranean was a communistic device to sow discord among the Western Powers. (The fact that a Russian ship was a victim in this campaign is no proof against this theory; a government who can arrange for the starvation of three million of its people would certainly not boggle at the death of forty or so by drowning.) A weak executive, if not absolutely necessary, is highly desirable. Here the Comintern have invented a new device, the United Front. Parties of unrest combine together to support the candidates of a weak and leftist party, thus place the party into power and then desert it unless, of course, it obeys orders. These tactics were explained at the Seventh World Congress of the Communist International held in 1935. This is what Dimitrov, general secretary of the Comintern, had to say about the tactics of the United Front: "They by no means involve reconciliation with the moderate parties, but the United Front would help to convince the workers that the Communists were right. Their best justification would be their utilisation in Bolshevik fashion to train the masses in revolution." From every United Front government would be demanded "immediate revolutionary measures arising out of a given situation, as, for example, control of production or the replacement of police by armed workers' militia. Only on these terms would the Communists support such a government. But," he concludes, "final salvation can only come from Soviet power. Consequently it is necessary to prepare for a revolution." M. Thorez, leader of the French Communists, said on the same occasion: "The United Front government is no concern of the bourgeoisie but a struggle against Fascism (i.e. anti-communism) for paving the way of the proletariat to power, supported by the extra-parliamentary people's movement." A resolution was then passed declaring that "The transformation of the maturing political crisis into a victorious revolution depends solely on the strength and influence of the Communist Party." We are certainly left in no doubt as to what the United Front tactics are to perform.

To prepare the stage for revolution, however, is not enough; actors must be trained and their parts written for them. And,
perhaps, nothing is more illuminating regarding Communist mentality than their ideas in this matter. De Quincey wrote an essay “On murder as a fine art” which is looked upon as a humorous tour de force; the Comintern lacks a sense of humour. Lenin, the god from whom all Soviet blessings flow, has put de Quincey quite into the shade. He seriously discusses the comparative advantages of individual murder, the technique of the anarchist, which aims at the assassination of officials, and mass murder, the technique of the Communist, which is indiscriminate massacre to create a suitable impression. He favours mass slaughter but pours contempt on those who would abjure individual murder; all form of terror is useful. If Lenin is thought to be out of date we will examine the programme of the Communist International published in 1936.

A revolution is not a constitutional change; it involves (I am now quoting practically verbatim)—revolution involves an absolute and bloody destruction of all non-affiliated organizations, a total suppression of any personalities who might retain or gain influence, and the mass execution of all political, military and intellectual chiefs. Power must be in the hands of the Communist officials alone. These massacres result from a dual necessity, first to eliminate opponents and secondly to blood the slayer, for no comrade is considered “safe” until he is irrevocably committed by murder. Communist youth organizations are to be encouraged for it has been “found out” that the young, male or female, are much more ready to kill and are more refined in the methods of torture than are adults. Till recently this treatise on “Terror as a fine art” was confined to the Russian language, a virtual cypher; it is now translated into French but is not yet done into English; perhaps our home-bred Communists are not yet ready for such strong meat; but we cannot be sure. We already have people who are teaching children to spit upon the face of Christ in the Communist Sunday schools; having banished Christ-

1 Guerilla Warfare: Extracts from Lenin, 1904—1914, pp. 216—226. (Martin Lawrence).
2 Orders issued by the Commissar for Foreign Affairs, on 4.9.18, see Contemporary Russia, No. 4, p. 374.
warfare which will occur. House to house fighting is the easiest of all operations for ill-trained mobs; they are practically on an equality with regular troops as regards arms; manœuvre by the trained forces is impossible; numbers alone count. Moreover the forces of law and order are from the start handicapped; they cannot go all out for fear of taking innocent life and of destroying valuable property; nothing of that sort stands in the way of the revolutionary. So, it is hoped that the towns will be seized.

Second act. As soon as the revolution is well under way in the town it is to start in the surrounding country. Exactly the same procedure is adopted as in the towns; terror and massacre prevent the well-disposed from combining. Looting attracts the riff-raff to the revolutionary side which will be reinforced as soon as may be from the neighbouring town. For a time unlicensed murder, rape and arson will be the order of the day, but gradually the new masters will begin to assume control; not that terrorism will cease, it will become systematized. Executions of those hostile to the revolution or unpopular with the new régime or its officials will bring the last resistance to an end and the country is ready for the Russian yoke. Thus we see that the new world conquest is to take a novel form... the Communist International and of all its sections, as adopted a year ago at the eighth plenary session of the executive committee of the Communist International... This pamphlet shows concretely what the British Soviets will do. It explains Soviets, argues for Soviets, points the way to Soviets... If, however, anyone imagines that this question is far away from present-day realities, or that the Communist plan is for some dim remote future, then they are blind as to what is happening in the world, nor do they understand the dreadful situation in this country to-day."

From the Programme itself: "The Communist Party declares that it is not possible to end capitalism and establish socialism in Britain by the election of a majority in the House of Commons... It is a question, not of votes but of power... But since capitalism cannot be overthrown through Parliament, how is it then that the workers can win power? The answer is that the workers' revolution can do it... Nor has the Communist party ever denied that this overthrow must be a forceful one; for the capitalists are sure to resist with all their might... Hence it is essential that the workers establish and maintain their dictatorship over the capitalists as long as there is any capitalism left in the country... All the firearms held by capitalists will be taken from them and the workers will be given the arms which are now denied them. Pending the conclusion of international disarmament, a Red army, navy and air force will be created... There will be stern revolutionary suppression of any former capitalists who try and overthrow the workmen's councils (Soviets)... A revolutionary party is absolutely necessary for the victory of the working class as a whole... In Britain this party is the Communist party—the British section of the Communist International which unites the revolutionary working class parties in all countries." They are careful not to add the entire subservience of the whole movement to Stalin and the Russian Comintern. It will be worth while to summarise these extracts: Armed rebellion, a minority seizing power by massacre and terror, arming the mob, absolute elimination of all opposition, the downfall of democratic government in the face of Terror, the erection of a dictatorship. It does not appear that our home-bred Com-
munist is a whit behind his Russian master in desire, will he prove so in execution?

IV. — Achievements of the Comintern

It may of course be said that all this is a wild nightmare of diseased brains; such things do not happen to-day in civilized communities. In reply it may be pointed out that we are not dealing with a civilized community as we understand the term; we are dealing with a power that avowedly aims at destroying our civilization; we do not know to what standards, if any, they are loyal; we can only judge them by what they profess and by what they have already done. This brings us to the next stage of our enquiry, what has the Comintern achieved already? We will begin by examining what Russia has herself performed and then see what she has inspired others to do for her.

When the Russian revolution broke out in 1917 a liberal republic under Kerenski was formed. In the light of later history it is doubtful whether this was ever meant to be more than a puppet affair under cover of which the Bolsheviks, or extreme party, could get to work; the United Front tactic, in fact, before its day. In any case Kerenski assumed power. Among the first acts of the new government was the concession of autonomy to those states of Greater Russia who in Czarist days were unwilling members of the Russian Empire, the Irelands, as you might say, of Russia. Such were Finland, Esthonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland, Ukraine, Georgia, the Caucasian countries, Turkestan and others.

The liberal republic of Kerenski lasted but a short time and was overthrown by the Bolsheviks. At once the old Imperial ideas under the guise of internationalism arose. Efforts were at once made to bring the freed republics back into subjection once more and war raged from Finland to Turkestan. Some of the republics emerged victorious—Finland, Esthonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland—and these are autonomous to-day. As to the rest:

1 See note 2, p. 102.
presence of this army at the Northern gates of India denote? Has it any reference to the state of unrest which Russia so sedulously fosters in India itself? 1

So much as to what Russia has herself achieved. A few instances will now be given of her indirect methods of fostering rebellion from behind, so to speak. Ceylon is smouldering with Communist activity, Indian unrest is almost endemic, China is always in the throes of communistic war. All these can be and have been traced to the activities of the Comintern. All Asia is smouldering or ablaze to cater for Russian greed of aggression. In the West, Mexico has fallen a prey to Communism, Switzerland had a communistic rising in 1920, when we were all too busy celebrating the armistice to notice it. 2 Italy saved herself by the means of Fascism as Germany saved herself by Nazism. The South American Republics seem to have taken the matter in hand, but can we say the same of France? Looking at France to-day can we say that the Comintern has altogether failed? After this very brief survey of the methods of the Comintern and the world's reaction to them, it would be dangerous to say that the idea of Comintern world dominion is grotesque or that their methods are fantastic. If we have any doubts on the subject the fate of Spain should resolve them for ever.

(To be continued.)

J. G. ROMANCES


GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO:
THE POET

BORN in the wild, Southern province of the Abruzzi, D'Annunzio retained the barbarian, primitive force of his race. A love of rhetoric and colour, a sensuousness of imagery and verse and a pronounced strain of cruelty, all characteristics of the Southern Italian, played a prominent part in his work and life. His father sent him to school in Tuscany, and he was there able to develop his natural love of language and literature. For a time he fell under the influence of Carducci, which was betrayed in his first volume of poems (Primo Vero), published in 1879 at the age of sixteen. The poems were hailed by celebrated critics of the day as the work of a potential Carducci. But such critics had failed to notice the essential qualities of D'Annunzio which were revealed in embryo in these poems—the luxuriance of imagery, the sensuous rhythm, the instinctive paganism, and, above all, the expression of the cynical individualist in search of pleasurable sensations.

D'Annunzio was pre-eminently a poet. In his novels he evokes the moods and records the impressions of himself represented alternately as an artistic, political, or sensual superman. The subsidiary characters are intellectual and unconvincing. There is little or no plot, and hardly any movement. Unity is achieved by a kind of pattern formed by the lyrical descriptions of moods and places, and by such exquisite passages as the evocation of the nightingale’s song in the Innocente, or the vivid account of the procession of pilgrims to the sanctuary in the Abruzzi mountains in the Trionfo della Morte. He was peculiarly sensitive to the atmosphere of places, and enchanting descriptions of these fill in the background of his novels. Thus Il Piacere calls up the charm and splendour of the Rome of the Papacy, with its baroque churches, palaces
and fountains, and its admirably planned landscape gardens; Il Fuoco, on the other hand, re-creates the beauty of Venice in autumn; Il Trionfo della Morte captures the strange, primitive atmosphere of the Abruzzi. These impressions of places, interwoven into the general structure of the novels, serve to hold our attention when, for lack of a plot, it might otherwise flag.

Just as in his novels the poet rather than the novelist is apparent, so too the poet predominates in the plays, where again there is but one convincing character. Introspective and lyrical, he could not conceive characters different from himself, with the result that his plays are literary and artificial. Here and there we come across exquisite passages of poetry, but after reading them or seeing them acted we are left with the impression that at their best they are poems cast in the form of drama.

D'Annunzio will live primarily as a poet. He once wrote "bisogna che il mondo si persuada ch'io sono capace di tutto," and he tried his best to convince the world of the truth of this statement, but the motive force behind his multifarious activities was the love of different kinds of sensations, and his rare sensibility was best expressed in the medium of poetry. In the Canto Novo, published in the early eighties, soon after his arrival in Rome, he strikes the note of his later and finest poetry. What remain vague aspirations in the Primo Vere become reality in the Canto Novo, where D'Annunzio is the wholehearted worshipper of pleasure. "Canta," he writes:

> ... l'immensa gioia di vivere d'essere forte, d'essere giovine, di mordere i frutti terrestri con saldi e bianchi denti voraci, 
> e di adorare ogni fuggevole forma, ogni segno vago, ogni imagine vanente, ogni grazia caduca, ogni apparenza ne l'ora breve.

In these poems the ecstatic lover of nature is found side by side with the sensuous hedonist, overflowing with an exuberantly youthful and at times almost naïve love of life in its physical manifestations. He has not yet been affected by the disillusion and languor which inevitably result from a complete abandonment to the senses. He experiences and expresses the delight of the child in sensuous pleasure, and his poetry, which is as yet untouched by the corrupting winds of the cosmopolitan, rarefied Roman society of the eighties, breathes the refreshing air of the Abruzzi mountains. In the Canto Novo, as in his later poems, the most striking quality is his intense sensuous awareness. He is peculiarly sensitive to perfumes, whether of flowers, the sea or the hair of his lover. He revels in the taste of fruit, particularly of oranges and peaches. His images, in their preference for colour, are often those of a painter, and his descriptions of physical joy or suffering are those of a supreme sensualist.

The L'Isottuo and the Poema Paradisiaco, the two volumes which followed the Canto Novo, coincide with his stay in Rome in the years when he was most under the influence of the French Decadents. The poems contained in these volumes, at their best, express the disillusion and ennui of the spontaneous sensualist, while at their worst, they are the literary fabrications of a conscious sensualist, who adopts the motifs and sometimes even the rhythms and metres of Verlaine, Mallarmé and others. Later he assimilated these influences and the natural primitive poet in him triumphed over the self-conscious decadent. The Elegie Romane, the expression of this inner victory, contain some of his finest lyrics, and evoke the calm beauty of a Roman sunset, the mystery of St. Peter's by twilight, and the charm of the villas and country round Rome.

Having recovered his instinctive energy and zest in life, D'Annunzio wrote the Laudi del Cielo, del Mare, della Terra
e degli Eroi, where as the title implied, he set himself to sing the praises of this world. The Laudi have in fact been called the Human Comedy, in contrast to the Divine Comedy. Though the comparison is unfortunate from the point of view of D'Annunzio's poetic reputation, it is useful in stressing the most prominent characteristic of his poetry. D'Annunzio once wrote: "Il piacere è il mezzo più certo di riconoscimento offertoci dalla natura e colui il quale molto ha sofferto è men sapiente di colui il quale molto ha gioito." He certainly drank the cup of pleasure to the last drop, experiencing every degree of pleasurable emotion, and the Laudi, besides ranking as the most successful of his poems, are, better than any others, the active expression of his belief that wisdom springs from pleasure rather than from suffering. Compared with Leopardi, Tasso or Petrarch, poets who were inspired by sorrow, D'Annunzio appears shallow and superficial. Unlike Leopardi, there is no philosophical basis to his poetry, he has no message to deliver. There is none of the tender melancholy, the subtle analyses of the moods of the tormented lover as in Petrarch, and he lacks the depth of sentiment possessed by Tasso: D'Annunzio is not to be compared to giants like these. He is essentially a minor poet, but within his limits and as the poet of sensations and pleasure he achieves perfection. He is the equal of Carducci or of Pascoli and does not suffer in comparison with the French Parnassians. He rescued Italian literature from the academic influence of Carducci and transcended the provincial quality of Pascoli's poetry. He was undoubtedly influenced by the Parnassians, but he did more than merely reflect the characteristics of their poetry, for with the qualities of the decadent he combined the strength and exuberance of the primitive man. And though there are certain affinities between his work and that of French contemporaries the luxuriance of his imagery and the extravagance of his conceits both rival and recall those of Marino. And then it must be remembered that he exercised a greater, direct influence on the structure and texture of Italian prose than anyone since Manzoni.

D'Annunzio had for years been regarded as a kind of arch-
priest of decadence, an unexampled poseur, an idle sensualist suffering from ennui and neurosis; a lover of words for their own sake. When he toyed in a literary way with the idea of the superman and praised the military virtues in the Laudi, his critics ridiculed him and asserted that he was a cowardly littérateur, incapable of putting into practice what he preached, powerless to lead the soldierly, courageous life he exalted in his poems. But he surprised his admirers and bewildered his critics when, comparatively well-advanced in years, he returned from his self-imposed exile in France, first to champion the cause of the allies in Italy, and then to play an active part in the Great War itself. In a series of magnificent, though polished and well-constructed speeches he managed to appeal to the imagination of the people, largely because of his powers as an orator and his strangely musical voice. And it was undoubtedly due in part to his efforts that Italy entered the war on the side of the allies. He himself fought on land, sea and air with almost reckless bravery. His exploits are too well known to need recounting here, but it is sufficient to recall the hazardous flight over Vienna when he and his fellow airmen scattered propaganda pamphlets over the city without dropping a single bomb, and then returned unharmed to Italy. The fact that he would probably have welcomed dying in action does not detract from his personal courage.

The seizure of Fiume in 1919, in spite of the combined opposition of the Italian, French and English governments was the poet's crowning achievement in the world of action. With a mere handful of followers, he overcame the resistance of the Italian command and took possession of the city, ruling it for fifteen months, at the end of which he was forced by the government of the day in Italy to abandon temporarily his dream of uniting Fiume to his country. Yet he later had the consolation of knowing that his occupation of Fiume was ultimately responsible for its being incorporated into Italy.

After the advent of Fascism, D'Annunzio retired from politics and withdrew to the Vittoriale on Lake Garda, whence he rarely emerged. He remained sympathetic to Fascism—of
which he came to be regarded as the apostle, if not the herald—and was treated with great respect and friendliness by the Italian government. The King of Italy, in recognition of his war services, created him Prince of Monte Nevoso—a deliciously D'Annunzian title.

The last years were a long drawn out anticlimax. D'Annunzio, pre-eminently the poet of youth and the poet of the fin de siècle in Italy, was forced to watch old age slowly creeping upon him, his faculties being gradually dimmed, and his name acquiring something of the magic quality of a legend. He lived in fact and yet artistically was dead for more than twenty years. A new generation had sprung up, and D'Annunzio must often have felt that he had outlived his age. He was one of the enigmatic and extraordinary characters of his generation. Intensely egoistic, he was inflamed with a passionate love of his country, though his patriotism may indeed have been a kind of projection of his own egoism into the larger sphere of the nation. The exploiter of the most exotic and rarefied sensations, an unrivalled example of the neurotic decadent, he yet astounded the world by his personal bravery during the war and the courage with which he later marched on Fiume. Poet, novelist, dramatist, heroic soldier, sensualist, and a person of wide culture, he was a curious survival of the type of Universal Man of the Cinquecento, whose tragedy was to have been born three centuries too late, although he succeeded in adapting himself to the age in which he lived, or rather in satisfying his cravings and ambitions despite that age. And it was his cruel fate to outlive even that world to which he had grown accustomed, for he was essentially one of those poets who should have died in the plenitude of their powers.

IAN GREENLEES
THE AMPLEFORTH HOSTEL

THE Ampleforth Hostel has now been opened just over a year. It has been a period of experiment and, though there have been many disappointments, we are now able to see that there is a very useful purpose that we can fulfil in London.

We tried at first to provide a home for the boys brought to London by the Ministry of Labour from the Distressed Areas. This proved to be a failure for various reasons. It was then found that there were others we could help, young men and boys, who come to London from all parts of the British Isles. Some of these come to take up definite jobs, others come in the hope of finding work. In either case they are strangers, often not knowing a soul in London, and have nowhere to go except to the cheapest lodgings, if they can afford even that. There is great need of providing a home in a Catholic atmosphere where these young men and boys can be given a good start and where they can make suitable friends. At the time of writing there are fifty-eight in the Hostel.

To do this work effectively one cannot charge a great deal; many cannot afford to pay even £1 a week for their board, lodging and washing. Although we try to keep expenses as low as possible there is an inevitable loss in running the Hostel. It is a real work of charity and offers an opportunity to all Amplefordians to join in and help something which is particularly their own.

In October we are going to start a club; one night a week to start with. This, we hope, will be run entirely by Old Boys. A Committee of Old Boys is being formed to deal with all matters concerning the club. Anyone who can give occasional help in this club will be more than welcome.

The L.C.C. have changed our address. It is now 50, St Stephen’s Gardens, London, W.2.

T.P.E.
and blow up the buildings. The captain of the guard drove them off
some vehicles came to take these to Barcelona and many of the com-

on their elevation to the dignity of an Abbey of the Subiaco Congre-
gation, and to Dom Wilfrid Upson on his blessing as first Abbot.

some transport to enable the guests to leave.

ble to escape, being in open country

same day, during Vespers an armed mob arrived to kill the community

foot of the mountain. On July 22nd, after the Catalonian government

or in hiding.

For the second time that night a mob arrived, eager for the blood
of the Abbot and his officials, but the community spent the night in

of ill-health after twenty-four years on the staff. An appreciation of

in his work for the O.T.C. has already appeared in the JOURNAL (Autumn

On February 11th, at the time assigned for the daily conventual Mass,

of roving bands of ruffians. On July 21st, they were all arrested and
taken to Barbastro where together with all the clergy, including the
Bishop, they were imprisoned in a school, and on the 9th and 12th of
August many of them were taken out and killed, including the Bishop
and eighteen monks: nothing has since been heard of the remainder

except for one member of the community, a Frenchman, who was
released from prison, and on arrival in France, communicated this
account to the Editor of the Annals.

While on this subject we would call the attention of our readers
to the first instalment of an article on the Spanish situation and to a
couple of reviews of pamphlets on the same question by the writer of
the article.

We regretfully record the retirement of Dom John Maddox on account
of ill-health after twenty-four years on the staff. An appreciation of

Fr C. Bourgeois, S.J., who performed the Liturgy, is one of two or
three priests engaged in pioneer missionary work amongst the non-
Catholic, Orthodox, people of Estonia. In spite of his obvious ill-
health, Fr Bourgeois addressed a meeting in which he described the
oriental liturgy, and touched upon the problems of reunion. In him
we found the simplicity and charm of a great personality.

To Prinknash we offer our sincere congratulations and best wishes
on their elevation to the dignity of an Abbey of the Subiaco Congre-

gation, and to Dom Wilfrid Upson on his blessing as first Abbot.

NOTES

T HE Annales Ordinis Sancti Benedicti for 1936 which has just
been published gives us accounts of the sufferings endured by
our brethren in two of the Spanish monasteries at the hands of
the "Reds."

Montserrat near Barcelona, a monastery of 125 choir monks, 56
lay brothers and 60 boys in the choir school, was holding a reunion of
ex-students of the school and friends of the monastery, to the number
of about 500 when the civil war broke out. All means of transport were
commandeered by local officials, and all communications cut by hands
of armed men, so that the monks and their guests could only remain
in their mountain monastery watching the churches and public buildings
in the villages below them going up in flames, waiting for a similar
fate at the hands of the inhabitants of Monistrol, a mining town at the
foot of the mountain. On July 22nd, after the Catalonian government
had been informed of the plight of the community and their guests,
a military guard arrived to protect them; and not too soon, for on the
same day, during Vespers an armed mob arrived to kill the community
and blow up the buildings. The captain of the guard drove them off
with difficulty, declaring the building a national monument, but at
the same time informing the Abbot that he could not be responsible
for the safety of the community, if they remained. The community
decided to disperse, and after distributing what funds he had in hand
and giving the community lay-clothes, the Abbot tried again to obtain
some transport to enable the guests to leave.

For the second time that night a mob arrived, eager for the blood
of the Abbot and his officials, but the community spent the night in
hiding in the mountains or mingled with the guests. On the next day
some vehicles came to take these to Barcelona and many of the com-

the gates of the sanctuary: and no singers were at hand to supply
of course, the splendid iconostasis that should properly have stood at

we found the simplicity and charm of a great personality.

except for one member of the community, a Frenchman, who was
released from prison, and on arrival in France, communicated this
account to the Editor of the Annals.

While on this subject we would call the attention of our readers
to the first instalment of an article on the Spanish situation and to a
couple of reviews of pamphlets on the same question by the writer of
the article.

We regretfully record the retirement of Dom John Maddox on account
of ill-health after twenty-four years on the staff. An appreciation of
his work for the O.T.C. has already appeared in the JOURNAL (Autumn
Number 1931). We will only mention here that he had the distinction
of receiving a letter of thanks from the Army Council on his resignation
as O.C. Since 1914 he has been the backbone of the French staff, taking
the largest and most exacting School Certificate sets: many owe their
jobs in life to his French teaching. In 1916 he took on the stage to-
gether with Dom Stephen, inaugurating the long run of the distinguished
"Marwood-Maddox" productions: Dom James Forbes succeeds him
in this work. From 1926 to 1928 he was Games Master and followed
Dom Augustine Richardson as Housemaster of St. Aidan's in 1928.
He was also the first Careers Master.

The best wishes of the Community, who appreciate his many
gifts, will go with him on to the Mission where his accomplishments
will ensure fruitful and successful work.

On February 11th, at the time assigned for the daily conventual Mass,
there was celebrated, in the Abbey Church, the Slavonic Liturgy of
St John Chrysostom. Those who took part in the function (their
number included a score of boys who had asked leave to attend) were
impressed by the marked symbolism of this ancient rite. One missed,
of course, the splendid iconostasis that should properly have stood at
the gates of the sanctuary: and no singers were at hand to supply
(in Slavonic) the chants associated with the action.

Fr C. Bourgeois, S.J., who performed the Liturgy, is one of two or
three priests engaged in pioneer missionary work amongst the non-
Catholic, Orthodox, people of Estonia. In spite of his obvious ill-
health, Fr Bourgeois addressed a meeting in which he described the
oriental liturgy, and touched upon the problems of reunion. In him
we found the simplicity and charm of a great personality.

To Prinknash we offer our sincere congratulations and best wishes
on their elevation to the dignity of an Abbey of the Subiaco Congre-

gation, and to Dom Wilfrid Upson on his blessing as first Abbot.
An article entitled "When a School becomes a Publisher" appeared in the April Number of School and College Management. It was inspired by the visit of a typographical expert to the News Chronicle Schools Exhibition. The JOURNAL is singled out for praise in this article as "an example of the excellence which can be achieved by a school which is really proud of its magazine." The cover and a page of the Spring Number 1937 (Dom Felix's last number) are reproduced in reduction. It is welcome as independent confirmation of our observations about Dom Felix's work for the JOURNAL in the Summer Number. It may be objected that the writer was unaware of how late the JOURNAL is in the habit of appearing, however, neither are our readers—not even our contemporary the Ampleforth News which, like the bay-tree, still flourishes—aware of the difficulties with which the Editor has to contend.

The Librarian wishes to thank Colonel Claude Kirby for a copy of "L'Art du Facteur d'orgues" by Dom Bedos de Celles the Maurist, and Miss Calmady-Hamlyn for a fine copy of the folio Sarum Missal printed by Wolfgang Hopyl at Paris in 1514.

**OBITUARY**

OLIVER JEROME HUGH BULLEID.

A LIFE of great promise was cut off by the tragedy of Hugh Bulleid's death on April 21st while cycling near Dorking. He came to the Junior House from Gilling in September of last year, with the reputation of being quite brilliant at his work. This reputation was not exaggerated, and he enhanced it in the short time that he was here by winning the first of the open scholarships into the Upper School in the recent scholarship examination, and by carrying off every prize but one in his Division for the year. Yet for all his brilliance he never displayed a trace of superiority. Except for a notable quickness of mind and an unfailing memory, one would not have picked him out as particularly outstanding, for he made a practice of effacing himself, was a better listener than talker, and was always most considerate for others. His gentle nature and quiet humour will be greatly missed by all who knew him. His death at the age of 13 was sudden and seemed untimely, but he was more than ready to meet it.

To all his family we offer our heartfelt sympathy.
NOTICES OF BOOKS

MARY'S PART IN OUR REDEMPTION. By Canon George D. Smith, Ph.D., D.D. (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

The precise part to be assigned to Mary in the world's redemption has been the object of much recent discussion both devotional and theological. In view of a long tradition of praise, in which no title has seemed too high with which to grace her, it would seem that the time is now ripe for some effort at making clear wherein her unique redemptive office lies. English readers will accordingly be grateful to Canon Smith for his short but excellent exposé of the Church's teaching on the point. It is a pleasure all too rare to find this question handled by a theologian of real competence. The principles which underlie the relationship between creature and Creator, redeemed and Redeemer, are not to be set aside even in the case of the highest of all creatures and the first among the redeemed. To a piety, occasionally more fervent than enlightened, which, after paying lip-service to those principles, proceeds tacitly to ignore them, the present book supplies an admirable corrective.

Not that Canon Smith evinces anything but approving sympathy for the most popular devotions to Mary; with an enthusiasm that transmits itself to the reader he recites the Church's praises in her honour. According to her a "suppliant omnipotence," he sets forth her prerogatives with quiet eloquence: the Mother and Queen of the whole human race, she is also "co-redemptrix" and "Mediatrix of all graces"; and withal the unique place of Christ as the one Mediator between God and man is not lost sight of for one moment.

Obvioulsy the point of interest is not in Our Lady's titles but in their meaning. Taking St Thomas as his guide Canon Smith brings out that meaning in a manner that is completely satisfying. It is indicative of his treatment of the whole subject that, after quoting the celebrated passage from St Bernard in which, at the Annunciation, the saint pictures heaven waiting anxiously for Mary's reply, the author immediately makes clear that the plan of the redemption does not thereby become uncertain as being dependent on the contingent will of the creature. Inspired by the purest Thomism Dr Smith writes: "Hence God, having eternally and infallibly ordained that the Incarnation should take place, and take place upon condition of Mary's free consent, decreed likewise to move her heart that freely, but most certainly, she would co-operate in his eternal designs."

The view of Mary's role as co-redemptrix here explained must surely be shared by most theologians. The author discusses with great fairness, and finally rejects, the opinion of those who hold that Mary paid the price of the redemption with and under Christ. Unique as was her co-operation with her Son, the fact that she was herself redeemed would seem an insuperable obstacle to such a contention. The paying of the price, the redemption of acquisition, was Christ's alone; but the distribution of that redemption belongs to all the members of the Mystical Body, and to Mary pre-eminently. Each member is not merely a passive recipient of this redemption but an active co-operator in it and thus a co-redeemer with Christ; the members merit for each other "in equity" (de congruo) what Christ has merited for them "condignly" (de condigno); it is in this sense that Mary is co-redemptrix, in the same way, though in an immeasurably higher degree, as all the redeemed.

The same respect for the great theological principles characterises Dr Smith's chapter entitled "All graces through Mary." He rejoices in the title "Mediatrix of all graces," but again is chiefly interested in its meaning. With complete consistency he opposes, courteously but conclusively, the view that Mary is in any sense an active instrument in the production of grace, and justly observes that the metaphor of Our Lady as "the Neck of the Mystical Body" has failed to make any real appeal to Catholic piety. The conception of Mary as being endowed with any true efficient causality in respect of grace, whether principal causality or instrumental, has against it a clear statement to the contrary by Pius X and is opposed to the explicit teaching of the Common Doctor of the Church: "To cause grace by an interior influence or causality," says St Thomas, "belongs to Christ alone whose humanity has the power of giving grace by reason of its union with the Godhead." Mary's role as mediatrix of graces is not actively causal, but intercessory; she prays that God will bestow upon us all the graces that He intends to grant precisely by reason of her intercession, and her prayer is infallibly answered.

Admirably the teaching on Our Lady's motherhood is summarised: "It is true that Mary is the spiritual Mother of men, that she begets all men to supernatural life. But we must remember upon what theological truths that spiritual maternity rests; for it is in these, not merely in the analogy with physical motherhood, that we must seek the true meaning of Mary's maternal function. She is truly our Mother," says St Augustine, "because she co-operated with Christ by her charity to give birth to the faithful in the Church." This was her maternal function on earth: to merit for us subordinately and equitably all the graces which Christ has merited in justice. But because she is one of the redeemed her merit is of the same order as the merit of the other members of the mystical body. Her function in heaven corresponds: it is to intercede, as the other members of the mystical body intercede, in the ratio of her merit on earth. But because she is our spiritual Mother her intercession, like her merit, is universal and all-embracing."

Dr Smith has dealt with his subject in some hundred and eighty pages; it is not perhaps an unfair criticism to express disappointment that the book could not have been enlarged so as to permit of a more adequate treatment of merit itself, particularly of the distinction between merit de condigno and merit de congruo on which so much depends. One wonders too whether it is necessary to insist so strongly on the definiteness of Mary's realisation of all that was being asked of her at the Annunciation, seeing that this knowledge is rightly to be distinguished from the faith with which she was admittedly endowed. But these are delicate questions and may well have been outside the scope of a book which, despite its brevity, has already been acknowledged as the most important contribution in English on the part of Mary in the scheme of the Redemption.
OF CONVERSION: A SERMON TO THE CLERGY BY SAINT BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX.

A translation of the Auchin manuscript with notes by Watkin Williams
(Burns Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

Is St Bernard translatable? His style is a very individual one; it has its own special rhythm and music; it is highly imaginative and even poetic; and, finally, it is charged with an infinity of scriptural reminiscence and allusion, not to mention direct quotation. He had a unique familiarity with the Latin bible and there is scarcely a sentence of his sermons that does not bear witness to this familiarity. So the translator, who would reproduce him faithfully, has a very difficult, if not an impossible, task.

Mr Watkin Williams is well qualified to undertake this task. He has published an excellent Life of St Bernard and edited some others of his treatises. He has made for himself the position of our chief English authority on the saint. He now offers us, in the present volume, an English translation of St. Bernard’s stirring appeal for moral conversion addressed in the year 1140 to an audience of clerics in the University of Paris. It is a good sermon, full of St. Bernard’s moral fervour, and we are told that it had a great effect on its audience. But how does it read in its English dress? The translation, of course, is a faithful one and it is illustrated by many apt notes; but it reads none too easily and the sense is sometimes difficult to follow. Nor do we think that it contributes to convey much of that charm and eloquence which worked so strongly on St Bernard’s original hearers. Is this the voice that launched a thousand works?

One word more, about the Latin text which Mr Watkins has used for his version. Discarding the text of Mabillon, he has based his work on the early Auchin manuscript and cites some six others. Examining his version in the light of Mabillon’s text we have found at least one place in which we would prefer that text, and others in which we are not sure that he has chosen the right interpretation. But we are confident that the translation is for the most part a very faithful version of the original. As regards the translation of scriptural texts, the Catholic reader will meet with some unfamiliar renderings, as when he finds “through a glass in a dark manner.”

J.M.

ROME AND REUNION. By Fr Vincent McNabb, O.P. (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

The title of this book is rather misleading: it consists of a number of articles reprinted from various sources as far back as 1902, many of them of very little current interest. However comforting it may be for the non-Catholic—who intends to remain where he is—to read some of these reprints so full of understanding sympathy; we venture to doubt whether they are any real contribution to the return of England to Catholicism or indeed whether they merit republicating, and that under this title. Can we, in fact, accurately speak of reunion in connection with that category of theological vagaries known as the Church of England? This fashion for re-uniting all round—it has been admitted to be a fashion only—must be approached in a very circumspect manner, and a theologian especially must keep very distinctly the difference between individual good faith and collective wrongness of belief. The collective error of their position, error concerning fundamentals, has to be brought home to each one who approaches the Church and this pill is probably more effective when administered first. There can only be a possibility of reunion if we can really consider the other party as a Church—but in England we cannot: their orders are certainly invalid and many of their baptisms even are so. Hence we can only consider them as Christians in a broad and untheological sense, unless we are prepared to sacrifice the necessity and objective value of the Sacraments. There can be no question of reunion, but only of conversion and submission, and this preferably of individuals or small groups.

THE FAITH IN PRACTICE. By Fr Philip Hughes (Longmans) 5s.

For a long time there has been a need for a book such as this—something containing within the same covers an explanation of the Catholic religion and a practical way to apply it to our own life. Too often we find that books on the faith treat it solely as if it were a thing to be defended against attack, an excellent way since such defence is needed, but we must not be merely on the defensive, we ourselves must live the faith, and the faith lived intelligently is often the best defence. We cannot live our faith unless we know the meaning and purpose of the Church; and to do this we must relate the Church to the Incarnation and Redemption, since it is the Mystical Body of Christ. The Incarnation depends on the fall and original sin, and this takes us back to some explanation of the creation and the Creator. After this first part Fr Hughes explains the new life opened to us through the Redemption, and the means by which it is applied, the Sacraments, and finally the fruits of the Sacraments, the living of our daily life under the influence of grace and the supernatural virtues. All this is compressed in the small space of less than 300 pages, yet the result is extremely clear and readable, and with suitable expansions and explanations this might make a good text book for religious instruction.

F.D.A.

ISAIAS: MAN OF IDEAS. By Dom Hubert von Zeller (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

To the historian and the exegete this book will have but little appeal. The historian will find nothing in it that he does not already know, and the exegete will lament the absence of comment on many of the most interesting and important passages in Isaias. He will, for instance, find no reference to the great “Servant” passages, no mention of many of those passages which foretell the Incarnation, and with the solitary exception of the author’s treatment of the sign given to Achaz (vii, 14), very little that may be termed exegesis at all.
It is not however for the historian and the exegete that this book has been written. The author, here as elsewhere, expressly disclaims all technical and expert knowledge of the Old Testament, and therefore makes no attempt to deal with the chronological and textual problems so dear to the hearts of the commentators. Where such problems occur, he states them, gives his personal preference, and passes on. His real aim is to give those of us who are not deeply versed in the Old Testament a simple yet comprehensive background to help us in our reading of the Prophet Isaiah, and in this he is eminently successful. He assumes that we are reading the text of the Prophet along with his own book, and he fills in the background accordingly.

The greater part of the book deals with contemporary history. After his introduction the author proceeds to devote a chapter each to the reigns of Ozias (Azarias), Joathan, Achaz, Ezechias and Manasses, and concludes with two appendices. Isaiah is shown in each reign as the statesman-Prophet with the far-sighted policy of trust in God. His slogan is: "See thou keep quiet, fear not . . . ." This policy is contrasted with the short-sighted policy of the Kings, whose one object was to gain security for the present, and to let the future fend for itself.

It is regrettable that the chronological and historical plan of his book has prevented the author from giving us more of those applications of the Prophet's teaching to ourselves and to our own spiritual life, which are among the most attractive features of this work, and are most enlightening and useful. Many will also regret the omission of most of the great Christological passages, which would seem to be absent for the same reason.

The book is written in a somewhat racy style, which is certainly original in such a work, but which, generally speaking, has been used with great effect in bringing out the characters of the various men dealt with in the course of the story. We were particularly pleased with Fr Hubert's witty parentheticals on page 80, where Isaiah is rebuking the pious but foolish Ezechias for displaying his treasures to the Babylonian legates. Nevertheless in one or two places, as for instance in his bright thought about little Jasub "fishing for tadpoles" in the "conduit of the upper pool," while his father is delivering the message of God to King Achaz (p. 49), we feel that he is approaching near to bathos, even though he has the authority of no less a man than Victor Hugo on his side for the introduction of the grotesque.

This is a reprint of a book that was first published in America, as far back as 1911. It tells an interesting story of the workings of God's grace. Born in Alsace in 1804 of devout Jewish parents, Francis Libermann became a convert to Christianity at the age of twenty-two. He at once aspired to the priesthood, and during his years of preparation at St Sulpice he gave great edification by a holy life. Then on the eve of his receiving the subdiaconate there came upon him that which seemed at the time to be the tragedy of his life—he became a victim to epilepsy. Since this is a canonical impediment he could go no further; but his superiors were loath to dismiss him, and so he became a kind of "hanger-on" at the seminary. He had no official standing or position, but by his example of perfect resignation to God's holy will and by his unobtrusive zeal and constant charity he did a great work in preparing many others for the priesthood.

In his case the deteriorating effects both on mind and body that usually accompany the malady from which he suffered did not appear, in fact in the end he recovered altogether, and to his great happiness was able to be ordained priest. This was in 1841 in his thirty-seventh year. After that, almost it would seem without deliberately intending it, he became the founder of a new Congregation of missionary priests—the Fathers of the Holy Ghost. He died before he had reached the age of fifty. The last chapter of the book, which has been added to the original for this reprint, gives an interesting sketch of the rapid growth and of the present position of this new Congregation. Its work is chiefly among the teeming black population of Africa and North and South America, and its progress is little short of amazing. Recent figures show that the Congregation now numbers 37 bishops or Prefects Apostolic, 1700 priests, 982 brothers and 3,357 aspirants. On its missions it is aided by 72 native priests, many native brothers and nuns, and there are 897 native seminarists. In all it ministers to no less than twenty-five million souls. The cause of Father Libermann has been introduced at Rome, and it is, we are told, being actively pressed.

G.G.
Catholic Action, and when God sends out Apostles, He surely means to convert people. This book then should be a great inspiration to Catholic Action in Scotland. "Pretiosi in spectu Domini mors sanctorum ejus." Mr Anson's drawings are an added attraction to the book.

D.O.F.


Fr Joseph Howard, whose book The Fundamentals of Religion—written in collaboration with Fr J. Ingram and published some years ago—has been much appreciated, here presents us with a quite admirable summary of Catholic Apologetics. It is not difficult to understand why it has been selected as the official text book for the apologetic course of the Christian Doctrine confraternity of the Liverpool Archdiocese. The work consists of some thirty-six lectures, with corresponding questions and answers to difficulties, covering in outline the whole ground of the Church's teaching.

The method of arrangement is the obvious fruit of long practical experience in presenting its subject-matter to the general Catholic public; questions which logically form the basis of all else, such as the existence of God and the soul's immorality, are wisely relegated to the end and first place given to subjects less speculative and easier to handle; set forth with great lucidity, everything has been systematised with a view to popular exposition. If one regrets the omission of an introductory chapter on the nature and scope of the apologetical approach to the Faith, an indication not only of its value but also of its limitations (for even masters in Israel have been known to falter here!) it is not difficult to find a reason for it; a work of this kind must but also of its limitations (for even masters in Israel have been known to falter here!) it is not difficult to find a reason for it; a work of this kind must

Fr Thurston has done us a real service in publishing this autobiography. Its most striking feature is that of absolute sincerity and genuineness: human documents with these characteristics are inevitably interesting, but are also of great practical value.

There are features of Miss Kate's interior life which would make your non-Catholic medical psychologist smile knowingly, but to a Catholic hagiographer they serve to emphasize the profound truth that there is nothing that God cannot use for His glory and the sanctification of souls—even psychological disabilities. Natural defects of character are compatible with a high degree of sanctity. In Miss Kate's case, certain of her reactions of life may well have sprung from psycho-physical conditions which were pathological (Fr Thurston himself suggests as much), yet their existence very likely

saved her from a life of sin, in view of the very unpropitious environment of her childhood and youth. We think the phrase "incredible depravity," used on the dust-cover, an overstatement as descriptive of her surroundings. Such conditions are, alas! relatively not uncommon. One cannot help suspecting too that many of her troubles came from the Jansenist-tinged direction which flourished in her early and middle years.

Fr Thurston's introduction and notes are admirable for their cautious and prudent judgment about a difficult problem; the perfection of nature by grace in the human soul.

R.R.W.

THE GARDEN OF GOD. By Robert Eaton, Cong. Orat. (Burns Oates & Washbourne) £2 6d.

This book comprises fourteen discourses on the religious life, given originally in various convents at the clothsings and professions of nuns. They can hardly be said to fulfill the publisher's hopes by providing a book of spiritual reading for the general reader. The life of a religious in a convent involves a different, a more lasting, and a far more complete "going aside into a desert place" than is ordinarily possible in the world; and Fr Eaton insists more on this aspect of the religious life, the "being an abject in the House of God" than on the growth and fostering of the life of prayer, the subject which the title might lead one to expect. Moreover, it is a pity that his style is so melodramatic: there is so little room for melodrama in the consideration of, virginity, especially in the consideration of the "Virgo virginitum," because a distaste for devotion to the Mother of God may be the result.

There is more quotation than usual, and it is not always apposite: it seems unnecessary, for instance, to strain the meaning of Matt. xxvii, 42, "He saved others: Himself He cannot save," so that what was clearly nothing more than a jeering challenge from Christ's executioners, becomes a reference to His Mystical Body, which "He cannot save against the will of its members." The book will be welcomed at least by those who heard the discourses, and at whose repeated request they were collected and published.

M.F.F.

DOM FERNAND CABROL, O.S.B. By Dom Austin Delaney, O.S.B. (Farnborough Abbey, Hants.) 6d.

This brochure is a reprint of two articles which appeared in the Buckfast Abbey Chronicle. Within the small compass of eighteen pages Dom Austin has given us a very readable account of the life and work of the late Abbot Cabrol. He was a liturgical scholar of international repute, at the same time his name is almost a household word amongst the generality of Catholics whose lives he enriched by his popular liturgical works. This aspect of Abbot Cabrol is common knowledge, but the charm of his personality, with its piety, vivacity and humour, was known only to those who came into contact with him. More than one member of our own Community can testify to his kindness and unobtrusive consideration. His work was largely impersonal, and for this reason alone, we cordially recommend this delightful character-sketch to his many admirers who know him only through his books.

R.R.W.
In this book Mr Attwater relates the story of the rapid development of the White Fathers, starting with their foundation at a time of great famine, in the year 1857–8, by Cardinal Lavigerie up to the present day, ending with an account of the various British Houses in England, Scotland, Belgium and Canada.

He shows how the first caravan followed hard on the heels of the two great British explorers, Livingstone and Stanley, and he tells of the death of the negro martyrs of Uganda.

He explains the difficulties with which the early missionaries had to contend, and the way in which they dealt with them, how the prejudices of the Mohammedan Kabyles had to be met with charity and patience, how the society was nearly disbanded, owing to lack of financial support, during the Franco-Prussian war.

The author gives a graphic account of the Cardinal's saintly life, his youth, spent in France, his foundation of the society, and his wise rule of it until his death on November 26th, 1892, at the age of sixty-seven.

This competent work covers more or less the same ground as the more extensive book The White Fathers and their Missions by Fr Bouniol, W.F. It is to be hoped that it will lead to a greater appreciation of the great work undertaken by this valiant order.

L.M.

TRAGEDY OF SPAIN. By Dr M. W. R. van Vollenhoven (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

This short summary of the causes and progress of the revolt in Spain is a valuable addition to the literature on the subject. Doctor van Vollenhoven is particularly well qualified to inform, for not only has he resided for more than twenty years in Spain, but he was for part of that time Dutch Ambassador at Madrid; his wife, too, is Spanish. His duties as Ambassador afforded him ample opportunity to observe the workings of the Spanish government and his remarks, for example, on education (in which he is an expert), short as they are, are illuminating.

In a concise historical sketch of the Spanish peoples he traces the causes of that intense individualism which makes the Spanish character and Spanish politics so difficult for the foreigner to understand. He shows that to this individualism must be attributed the inevitable breakdown of the Republican form of government in Spain and the equally inevitable trend towards anarchy (as a political creed) which has followed each breakdown. For, just as communism is the ultimate form of socialism, so anarchy is the ultimate form of individualism; democracy, whatever is meant by that illusive term, is smothered under either system. Extreme individualism can only be saved from anarchy by a strong and firm government, and while the average Spaniard is willing enough to accept a strong government, he will take no particular trouble to create one. So, to-day, we see on the one side a strong government (quaintly called "Fascist" by its opponents) being enthusiastically supported by the nation and on the other side we see anarchy discreetly covered with a lie.

While attributing the present war to Communism, Doctor van Vollenhoven considers that, in the long run, Communism could not prosper in the face of Spanish individualism. In this opinion he may be underrating the international power and absolute ruthlessness of Communism; in any case should the Nationalists be defeated, the struggle between Communism and anarchy would be a long and bloody one and, whatever the outcome, disastrous to Spain.

Even when dealing with well-worn subjects such as the fraudulent municipal elections of 1931 whose falsifications deceived the king and induced him to leave the country at the false threat of bloodshed, or the "unprecedented falsity of the elections of 1936," Doctor van Vollenhoven's narrative is full of interest, while his remarks on the summoning of the Cortez to sit at Barcelona this Spring are pungent. He has, we hope, finally exploded the Great Basque Myth. The author, alas, is able to number many of his relations and friends among the victims of that terrible tale of atrocities that should have roused the world but which too many of our countrymen have conspired to condone.

Such pamphlets as this, valuable as they are, are supplementary to, and cannot replace, a wider reading; sixty pages cannot dispose of a subject which has divided this country, to say nothing of the rest of the world, into two violently contending camps. Needless to say, Dr van Vollenhoven makes no pretensions to having done so.

J.G.R.

IN SPAIN WITH THE INTERNATIONAL BRIGADE. Anonymous (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6d.

This is an account by a British working man of his experiences with the International Brigade from January to September, 1937. He volunteered because he was led to believe that by doing so he would be fighting for democracy against Fascism. This is no political book: for all we know the writer still believes that the Nationalist cause is Fascist and therefore to be condemned—he calls them rebels throughout—but at least he has learnt that the Reds are no democrats. Apart from the interest that personal accounts of brave adventure always excite (and what a handful the British contingent appears to be!) this book gives a valuable insight into Red Spain from the point of view of one of the "proletariat" and not from that of a conducted tourist.

We learn to what an extent the Russians dominate the International Brigade; of their brutality; of executions without trial and frequently without investigation; of their tyranny over what we know as the "other ranks"; of flat-nosed ammunition for guards over prisoners. We learn, too, of the incompetence of their leadership. We see the issue of French army equipment and Russian arms.

We read of the entire paganization of Red Spain. No Church, no religion and anti-God doctrine being taught in the schools, those schools over which Mr Atlee went into ecstasies without, however, mentioning this addition to the curriculum. "No well-to-do people are to be seen in the town (Albacete); these have all been executed or are in prison." Everywhere the hammer and
sickle, everywhere the clenched fist and everywhere the political spying quite a home from home, in fact—for the Russian.

Perhaps the most striking passages are those regarding the “reticences” practised by our Communist organizations in securing recruits. Did you know that blood money was earned; so much for each recruit landed in Spain? No wonder the recruit is not told what he may expect; no wonder non-intervention irks.

J.G.R.

GREY TITAN. By George Lockhart and W. G. Boworth (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

From jungle to stage! Written for children, Grey Titan is the story of the elephant and it reveals something of the care and patience which go to his successful training. Exciting stories illustrate many of the problems the elephant presents his owner before he can appear in the circus ring.

It is a pity that the authors modified their style to suit young readers; the rather emotional presentation spoils an otherwise interesting book.

M.J.B.

SHORT REVIEWS.

We have received from Messrs. Burns Oates & Washbourne three small spiritual books for children. They are all picture books with illustrations in colour of a simple and attractive type by Ida Bohatta Morpurgo and are suitable for children who have just learned to read. Two of them explain the Our Father and the Hail Mary respectively; the third is entitled MY LITTLE FRIEND JESUS. It is full of simple thoughts suggesting good conduct for love of Jesus. (Is. each).

The same firm of publishers has sent us three good stories for children of Preparatory School age. Any boy (or girl for that matter) will find in STOLEN DOCUMENTS by S. Beresford Lucas (3s. 6d.), all the thrill he (or she) can desire. A fairly original plot together with the often used medium of an international gang working for the ruin of England with the help of a submarine and an abundance of scientific paraphernalia, make a readable and exciting story.

RUNTER’S GOLD by Robert Earl (3s. 6d.), is a more original story of amateur detection. A father and son, living a carefree life in a caravan baulk a dastardly plot and win a long lost inheritance. It is a fresh open air story and can be strongly recommended.

An even more original story is FIFTY POUNDS REWARD by Alice Pullen (3s. 6d.). The fact that the story opens with a girls’ school at the end of term need not discourage a boy reader for the author amply makes up for this with an exhilarating series of hazards and adventures. The title is attractive and the reader will agree that the three heroes fully deserve their reward. All three books are illustrated.

L.A.R.
SCHOOL NOTES

The School Officials this term have been:

Head Monitor: R. H. G. Edmonds

Captain of Games: A. H. Willbourn
Master of Beagles: A. G. F. Green
Captain of Athletics: A. G. F. Green
Captain of Boxing: A. Rochford
Captain of Shooting: V. I. D. Stewart
Whipper-in: J. L. Smyth

The following boys came to the School in January:

J. Ross, J. C. Ainsworth-Davis, F. C. L. M. Seilern.

The following boys left in April:


Since the issue of the last Journal we are glad to be able to record that C. T. Atherton Brown has gained the 1st Foundation Scholarship in Classics at Trinity College, Oxford, and that H. R. Finlow has obtained a Minor Classical Scholarship at Wadham College, Oxford. We offer them our sincere congratulations. This makes the eighth distinction of this kind in the present scholastic year.

We also congratulate on their passing into the Royal Navy in March, T. H. Hornyhold-Strickland (12th, Executive Branch) and J. F. W. Hastings (11th, Paymaster Cadets).

The instrumental contest, forming the second half of the inter-House Musical Competition, was held on Wednesday, March 23rd, the judge being Mr Reginald Rose, musical critic of the Yorkshire Herald, who again earns our gratitude for the skilful and sympathetic way he handles an invidious task.

Commenting on it he writes that the Competition again presented the adjudicator with the difficult task of trying to compare what is not comparable, but also once more demonstrating the versatility and the generally high standard of the performance of the music presented.

This time no original composition appeared in the programme and not a single competitor played from memory. There is perhaps no special virtue in playing without a score, but it does show that real hard work has been done in preparing the entry and usually gains a few marks.

But the feature which most impressed me was the few string players taking part. Only one cellist competed and one wondered if in so large a school as Ampleforth there should be only one boy playing this, one of the loveliest of instruments. If this is really the case it is most desirable that the younger members of the school should be encouraged to take up the cello and other stringed instruments for they are, of course, the backbone, not only of the orchestra, but of most concerted music.

Taking the Houses alphabetically, the winners, St Aidan's, though they had no strings, did have an oboist who played extremely well, but they scored their victory mainly through their admirable pianists. Finlow's playing of Beethoven's Appassionata sonata was not only technically of a high order but also showed a quite matured appreciation of its special interpretation. This House well maintained the high reputation of piano playing at Ampleforth. A well-arranged fantasy for pipes broke new ground and was most cordially received.

St Bede's provided a trumpet solo, duets for two violins, and solos for piano and violin. This last, a Mozart concerto played by A. Macdonald, deserves special mention for it was one of the best individual performances of the day.

St Cuthbert's had only one entrant, a promising young violinist.

St Dunstan's entered a violin solo, two piano solos, and trio for flute, clarinet and piano. There was good synchronisation in this last but the effect would have been better had the wind players taken the trouble to see that their instruments were tuned together also.

St Edward's had three entries including the one cello solo presented at the Competition. Their Toy Symphony on American Airs was much enjoyed because of its tunefulness and the excellence of its performance.

St Oswald's list was varied and interesting. Two well-equipped piano soloists and a flautist who played with smooth tone and admirable breath-control were also among the large number of participants in the ensemble number. This, a locally devised version of Chopin's Funeral...
March, gave food for thought, for, though it probably looked well on paper, its performance revealed that the blend was not satisfactory. Moreover one instrument with a vital part in the score played so consistently out of tune that one wondered if his part was in the same key as those of his fellow performers. However, this number served to display the considerable resources of this House.

St Wilfrid's put over a good show. The duet arrangement for two pianos of an excerpt from Handel's Solomon was full of good rhythmic feeling but suffered dynamically by the dead level of tone employed. Haydn's Toy Symphony went with a good swing, the players following the beat well. But what would Haydn have thought of his work with no strings? The conductor of this ensemble, like the other conductors, was content merely to beat time and as far as I could see gave no indication of the entries of the various instruments. This is an important part of the conductor's job.

To sum up; in spite of what is hoped is helpful criticism I would say that the Competition was most enjoyable in its variety and the excellence of most of the playing.

REGINALD ROSE, A.R.C.O.

PROGRAMME

ST AIDAN'S

1 Impromptu in A flat
   M. DALGLISH
   Schubert

2 Sonata (Appassionata)
   H. R. FINLOW
   Beethoven

3 Sonata in G major
   Andante
   Allegro con fuoco
   Oboe, M. F. FENWICK
   Loeillet

4 Choral Prelude . . . Jesu, joy of man’s desiring
   M. F. FENWICK, H. R. FINLOW
   Bach

5 Fantasy for chest of Recorders and Tabor
   “Sumer is icumen in” John of Fornsete, 1225
   B. J. WEBB, M. F. FENWICK, P. J. JEFFERSON (pes)
   H. R. FINLOW, M. CAMBIER (tabor)

ST BEDE'S

1 Fantasie
   P. ROCHFORD
   Mozart

2 Chanson Triste
   Trumpet, P. R. BARKER
   Tchaikowski

ST WILFRID'S

1 Sonata in A, Theme and four Variations
   M. J. RATCLIFF
   Beethoven

2 Minuet and Trio
   R. L. PETT
   Pleyel

3 Arrival of the Queen of Sheba (from the oratorio “Solomon”) 
   Handel
   J. F. KEARNEY, M. J. RATCLIFF

4 Kindersymphonie (Toy Symphony)
   Haydn
   arr. H. G. PERRY
   two pianos
   trumpet
   timpani

ST OSWALD'S

1 Rondo in G major
   J. R. DOWLING
   Beethoven

SCHOOL NOTES

3 (a) The Harmonious Blacksmith
   Handel

(b) Rondeau, “The old ladies’ Frolic”
   Arne

(c) Incidental Music “Faerie Prince”
   Violins, A. M. MACDONALD, J. P. MAGRATH
   Piano, P. ROCHFORD and P. CONRATH

4 Concerto in D major (Adelaide)
   Allegro
   Adagio
   Allegro vivace
   Violin, A. M. MACDONALD

ST DUNSTAN'S

1 Concerto in D major (Adelaide)
   2nd Movement—Adagio
   Violin, R. O. YOUNG

2 Polonaise
   P. C. FOSTER
   Chopin

3 An old-time song
   Flute, Y. FLEMING
   Clarinet, J. J. MURPHY
   Martin

4 Nocturne
   K. A. BRADSHAW
   Chopin

ST CUTHBERT'S

1 Petite Barcarolle
   Violin, C. H. R. LCHRANE

ST WILFRID'S

1 Sonata in A, Theme and four Variations
   M. J. RATCLIFF
   Mozart

2 Minuet and Trio
   M. J. RATCLIFF
   Pleyel

3 Arrival of the Queen of Sheba (from the oratorio “Solomon”) 
   Handel
   J. F. KEARNEY, M. J. RATCLIFF

4 Kindersymphonie (Toy Symphony)
   Haydn
   arr. H. G. PERRY
   two pianos
   cuckoo
   triangle
   nightingale
   cymbal
   rattle
   tinwhistle

ST OSWALD'S

1 Rondo in G major
   J. R. DOWLING
   Beethoven
Sonata in C minor  
Largo
Allegro con fuoco
Adagio
Poco allegro
Flute, A. Dowling

Prelude in A flat  
A. Dowling

Marche Funebre  
two flutes, trumpet, violin
two pianos, timpani, 'cello and bass
St Edward's

Fur Elise  
A. Walsh

Expectations  
'cello, R. Herley

Toy Symphony on American Airs

The following are the combined results of the two contests:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Vocal</th>
<th>Instrumental</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ANTONI SALA very kindly gave us two concerts in the course of last term. On February 18th he played Sammartini's Sonata in G major, Beethoven's Sonata in A major and a group of pieces by Fauré, Albeniz, Bach, Popper. On March 3rd he played three pieces of this group again, three movements of a Suite for 'cello alone by Bach, and a group of pieces by Turina, Granados, Dunkler, Schumann and Popper. We need only say that Sala was in his best form, and that is saying a very great deal. We would also like to express our gratitude to Edgar Knight and Mr Perry who acted as accompanists.

On February 23rd the English Classical Players once more visited us, and their performance of Shaw's Caesar and Cleopatra was by common consent the most entertaining that they have yet given on our stage. On Shrove Monday Mr Ernest Sewell conjured and did some very clever card manipulation. Mention must be made of his assistants, W. G. and P. S. Barry, whose aplomb and obvious enjoyment of the part they were lured into playing added greatly to the success of the show. Mr Guy Butler gave two athletics lectures on March 8th and 9th. Later in the month Major Buxton gave an inspiring lecture on his observation of wild life in Scotland and elsewhere, showing his own films of red deer, blackcock, the great crested grebe and other birds.

DURING the term a number of films were shown:—Windbag the Sailor, The Plainsman, Bulldog Jack, Return of Bulldog Drummond, and Kameradschaft, a successful revival of this admirable film. Through the kindness of E. H. George we were also able to show Elephant Boy, Storm in a Teacup, Dark Journey and, for the end of term, Victoria the Great, for which we are also much indebted to the producer, Mr Herbert Wilcox who sent the film at Harry George's request.

The School went home in Passion Week. On Easter Sunday the Old Boys and other Easter visitors were able to see The Drum, London Films' latest Technicolour production, and on the Monday, Paradise for Two. The former film had not then been shown anywhere except at the Odeon in Leicester Square, and for the privilege of showing it at Ampleforth, and for the other film, we wish to express our sincere gratitude to E. H. George.

On February 11th a Spelling Bee was held under the auspices of the Ampleforth News. It was staged with most elaborate ritual, the Lord President of the meeting being the Head Master and the adjudicator Dom Dunstan. The competing teams were "hand-picked" members of SS. Oswald and Wilfrid; St Oswald's won by 13 faults to 19. In view of the spelling of copy with which the Editor has to deal, it was evident that the teams were not composed of contributors to the Journal. They acquitted themselves extraordinarily well under exacting circumstances.

We offer our congratulations to T. Charles Edwards and Miss Imelda Bailey on their marriage at SS Joseph and Etheldreda, Rugeley, on April 26th.
SCHOOL SOCIETIES

THE SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

Once again we have not graced our dignity with meetings sufficient to honour it, though the speaking, when opportunity offered, has been both eloquent and defiant. Owing to the departure of Mr Atherton-Brown, Mr Anne succeeded as leader of the Opposition; his speeches have been fluent and sincere, but he would do well to give more time to the arrangement of his points beforehand than to the somewhat elaborate verbosity with which he expresses his convictions. Mr Edmonds, who continued to lead the Government bench, has maintained his precision and self-sufficiency despite the rather indifferent attitude of his supporters; his diction has improved since the last session, and we look forward to the day when he will make his maiden speech in the Union.

The Government has numbered few among its regular members; Mr Nicoll occasionally relieved himself of his tentative views and Mr Parks' casual observations were always greeted with enthusiasm. Mr Macdonald has usually seconded for the Opposition; his style is lurid and overflowing with curious metaphors. The Secretary, who took to sitting on the Opposition bench during this session, has begun to express his sentiments with his accustomed declamatory intonation.

The back-benchers have had for their most prominent representatives Mr Rosenvinge, whose fiery imprecations have been a source of constant delight, and Mr Lentaigne, whose attack on the Head Monitor's alleged paganism will long be remembered.

The following have been the motions discussed during the session:

That this House appreciates the action of the Sun in refusing to set upon the British Empire (Won, 36-12).

That the tailor of to-day should be governed by principles of elegance rather than utility (Won, 24-23).

That the Cinema makes use of many arts, and corrupts all of them (Lost, 11-48).

That the salvation of Great Britain depends upon an alliance with Italy (Won, 46-15).

That this House prefers three acres and a cow to a semi-detached villa and a hundred pound car (Won, 57-8).

We are also indebted to Mr Oldmeadow for a most illuminating lecture.
That the ranks play a more important part in the event of war than the politicians (Won, 7-6).
That no life is to be compared to that of the Services (Lost, 5-8).
That the printing press has done a greater service to mankind than the steam-engine (Lost, 8—10).
That this House views with approval the present attitude of Germany in Europe, to regain her former greatness (Lost, 2—12).

"New York"—a lecture by Mr Botsford.

THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

A VERY large number of records were acquired by the Society in the Easter term, chiefly as the result of handsome donations from both within and without the Society. We have to thank Mr W. H. Shewring for records of organ music of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and Mr G. M. Gover for a Haydn Symphony and the Brahms Variations on a Theme of Haydn; while from within the Society R. Anne presented Rachmaninoff’s Second Piano Concerto, C. T. Atherton Brown, as a parting gift, left us Beethoven’s Seventh Symphony, and the Secretary presented Beethoven’s Fourth Piano Concerto.

The activities of the Society this term have been severely handicapped by the continued absence of the President, Dom Austin, through illness. Nevertheless five meetings were held, at the first of which the President, not yet indisposed, read a paper on Beethoven; this was followed by a paper on Brahms, which was read by Mr Athill; the week after the Secretary played through records of Beethoven’s Fourth Concerto for piano, making a few introductory remarks. Two other papers were given, one by Mr Nash, on a work of Mahler, the other by Mr Shewring, on organ music of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

THE TIMES SOCIETY

THE Society has met only three times this term. Dom Columba early in the term gave an illuminating paper on Mysticism, though much against his will, as he considered the subject too sacred to discuss. The Society, undaunted, and resolved to probe the most secret depths of the Spiritual Life, hurled Dom Aelred into the breach with devastating success. M. Costar gave us a scholarly and inspiring lecture on the Art of Belgium, illustrated with numerous slides. We digressed from Belgium to Holland and thence to Germany, and after hearing a translation of the poem Die Lorelei crooned in the true romantic fashion while the Lorelei rock was being shown on the screen, we eventually came to rest beside the Lake of Geneva.

THE JUNIOR HISTORICAL SOCIETY

SINCE we were last in the JOURNAL the secretaryship has changed hands and we would like to express our thanks and gratitude to Mr Hastings, the retiring Secretary, who during his short term of office did so much useful work.

The membership of the Society has always been limited and this year was no exception. We found that ten keen historians, of whom six were new members, were quite enough to ensure the success of the Society.

We are greatly indebted to Mr McDonaugh, the President of the Historical Bench, for his very interesting and enlightening paper on “Elizabethan Ships.” But perhaps the paper that will remain engraved on the Society’s mind was that of the President. This paper, which was based on Hilaire Belloc’s Crisis of our Civilisation, was an epic work and we would like to express our deepest gratitude.

Of the members themselves three people stand out; Mr Barton and Mr Leatham who took Spain as their subject, and Mr Young who gave us a magnificent paper on The Church in Scotland.

And so with twelve meetings in all we ended a very profitable season.

THE RIFLE CLUB

THE Easter term was not quite so successful as the Christmas term, on account of the slowness of Ordnance in supplying ammunition; even so, by concentrated work at the end of term, most members were able to shoot eight aggregates.

The shooting, however, was well up to standard, and great improvement was shown by the first and second Eights. This was probably due to the extra practice provided by the Club, as a full Country Life shoot was substituted for the special Club shoot of last term.

The Club was greatly increased this term by the addition of sixteen new members. These formed a class of their own, Class B, and had no handicap. In Class A members were handicapped according to their
placing at the end of last term. Thus the spoons were won by the members who showed the greatest improvement.

The Class A spoons were won by: 1st, C. J. Jarrett; 2nd, J. M. Howe; 3rd, J. Munroe; 4th, A. G. Bagshawe.


We wish to thank Dom George very much for providing all the ammunition and targets, of which we used a considerable quantity. Also DD. Bernard and Robert who have greatly assisted in running the Club by taking the shoots on Sunday mornings.

As always, we are most grateful to Sergeant-Major Iddison, who is entirely responsible for the great improvement in the standard of shooting, and the new interest taken by the authorities in this sport.

THE DISTRIBUTIST SOCIETY

The Society was inaugurated during the last few days of the winter term. At the first meeting of the New Year an appeal was made for the support of the Distributist Colony at Laxton which, headed by an Old Boy, was fined for defending certain alleged rights of the villagers. The collection realized £1 10s. 6d.

In a paper "The Peak of Prosperity," Mr Davey, the Secretary, attacked our civilisation for its denial of property and freedom, of the small man and of agriculture. Mr Bond read a paper on Mr Belloc, giant among historians, in which he exposed the falsity of the Whig tradition in history. Two debates were held; one between Fr Ignatius and Mr Jessup, and one between Mr Davey and Fr Sylvester, though at the latter meeting the debating element was conspicuous by its absence.

CORRESPONDENCE

To the Editor, AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL.

Sir,

In your succinct and courteous account of a paper read to the Times Society on November 2nd last I am credited with supporting the Thomist view on the Problem of Evil. That was assuredly my intention; but, on reading the summary of what I am supposed to have said, it is difficult to resist the impression that the report applies not to me but to someone else of the same name. With the poet, I can but ask in bewilderment: "Do I wake or sleep?"

To be brief: I did not "explain," nor do I hold, "that free will implies evil just as pleasure implies pain." Free will is a condition of moral evil, i.e. sin, but it does not imply it; in fact, the reverse: the more truly free the will the less the possibility of sin. Free will exists in its perfect form in God and in the sacred humanity of Christ conjointly with a radical incapacity for evil. I did not say, nor would I without much amplification, "that in allowing us to merit anything of our own accord ... God has paid a certain tribute to our nature." I should have been at pains to bring out the entire dependence of the will on the divine causality for even its most spontaneous acts in a way that a statement of this kind can easily obscure. But such pains are here unnecessary as the statement was in no wise mine.

I regret the apparent ungraciousness of this disclaimer, but it may perhaps be excused on the grounds that it touches upon matters of rather more than personal concern. I hasten to add, as an earnest of good will, that I shall be prepared to repeat, at the shortest notice, what I actually did say!

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

THE READER OF THE PAPER.
OLD BOYS' NEWS

We ask the prayers of our readers for the souls of Henry Denman and Thomas Huntington, recently dead. May they rest in peace.

We congratulate the following on their engagements:—
M. S. E. Petre to Miss Chadworth-Musters.
J. M. Lind to Miss D. J. Smith.
P. F. Broderick to Miss Kathleen Cawte.

J. R. Bernasconi has passed the Final of the Chartered Surveyors’ Institution. He is also chairman of the Northumberland and Durham branch of the Chartered Surveyors’ Institution junior organization.

John Lintner, who is Agricultural Adviser to the South African Potash Co., has produced a brochure on “Soil Potash—Potash Investigation—Potash Deficiencies.” To our inexpert eye it looks most learned and comprehensive.

We congratulate the following on their success at the examination held in India and Burma for promotion of Army officers:—
Duke of Cornwall’s Light Infantry  Lieut. M. S. E. Petre
P. A. V. O. Calvalry  Lieut. A. A. J. Danvers
16th Punjab Regiment  Lieut. W. H. M. Fawcett

Capt. F. W. de Guingand of the 2nd West Yorkshire Regiment has been seconded for service as General Staff Officer, Small Arms School.

Adrian Scrope has been made Manager of Lord Derby’s Studs at Newmarket.

David Rogerson is now working in the Experimental Department of the Rover Motor Company.

OLD BOYS’ NEWS

Paul Bretherton has been appointed “Number 2” Correspondent for the Daily Mail in Berlin.

L. Carvell and E. J. Blackledge are studying at the School of Agriculture, Liverpool University.

Flt.-Lieut. M. D. Thunder has recently returned from Singapore and is now stationed as an Instructor at the R.A.F. College at Cranwell.

Flt.-Lieut. C. J. Flood is Armaments Instructor at the F.T.S., Netheravon. In July he will be coming up to Catfoss with E. R. Downey and A. J. Lovell whom he has been instructing.

At Easter we were glad to receive a visit from Capt. T. M. Ahern, R.A.M.C. He has finished his service in India, where he met a number of Old Amplefordians in the Army, and is now Adjutant at R.A.M.C. Depot, Crookham Camp.

E. H. George, for some years Secretary of London Films, has recently been appointed a Director of the Company.

OLD AMPLEFORDIANS’ R.F.C.

Apart from the match with the School we played only two matches after Christmas. The first v. Old Edmundians was a succession of mishaps. Two players cried off on Saturday night, three failed to appear at all and one could not find the ground. Luckily R. R. Rowan, our energetic Secretary, brought his things and S. C. Rochford, who had turned up to watch, borrowed all necessities but boots and played. Our opponents lent us two players and we went on the ground with thirteen men. Very soon R. C. M. Monteith was unlucky enough to break his ankle, but we were leading by 8—0 at half-time. But twelve could not cope in the second half and we were properly beaten 36—8. Those who played were: T. E. Redfern, E. H. Grieve, M. E. Staples, E. E. Tomkins, M. E. Golding, O. B. Rooney, R. C. M. Monteith, M. Rochford, H. Dormer, R. R. Rowan, S. C. Rochford.
There were some late arrivals for our game versus the Beaumont Old Boys, but we managed to get a full side. C. F. Grieve and T. C. Knowles were very helpful and we managed to win by two goals and two tries (16 points) to a goal and a try (8 points). The ground was very hard but the game was very enjoyable. The team was: D. N. Simonds; T. E. Redfern, E. H. Grieve, T. C. Knowles, R. E. Riddell; C. F. Grieve, M. E. Staples; J. P. Rochford, J. H. Gilbey, R. Deasy, D. R. Dalglish, O. B. Rooney, M. Rochford, R. R. Rowan, S. C. Rochford.

We congratulate P. J. Wells who was awarded his half-blue for Athletics at Oxford. Having won his final 100 yards trial in 10 secs., he was chosen as second string to A. Pennington. In the race he was third, by inches, to Loader, the Cambridge first string, and thus gained a valuable point for Oxford. He also won the 100 yards, beating the Scottish champion, at the U.A.U. meeting at White City. A remarkable achievement.

C. F. Grieve played in a Scotch Trial and was full-back for the Army in their matches against the Navy and the R.A.F. Of those who played for counties, we noticed the names of M. E. Golding (Middlesex), A. J. James (North Midlands), J. S. Dalglish (Hampshire), T. C. Knowles (Cheshire) and E. H. Grieve (East Midlands).

On Sunday, February 6th, Mr. Simpson’s Fifteen put to the test the new personnel for building up next year’s team. As was expected the inexperienced side was beaten by a heavier and cleverer side, but even so, both teams provided us with an afternoon of interest and enjoyment. The play of the backs reached a higher standard than that of the forwards, but even they at times were lively, so that at “no-side” we came away full of hope for the future.
With the wind behind them, the visiting side kicked off and, before their opponents had had time to settle down, the score was opened by a try near the corner flag after Cardwell's man had broken through in the centre. For the next quarter of an hour Ampleforth were holding their own against a heavier pack, and on more than one occasion it looked as if Mahony was bound to score. As a rule he took the shorter but less easy course and each time paid the penalty by being brought down short of the line.

Coming to the attack the visiting side scored again after clever handling between backs and forwards. It was a "copy-book" try—one which demonstrated the advantage gained by forwards backing-up the outside men and being able to handle the ball as well as dribble.

The School took their turn in scoring, but not until Sutton had badly missed a penalty kick at goal. The ball kept close to the ground, one of the opposition picked up and kicked far down the field, Gaynor had gone back to save in defence and after making much ground sent the ball out to Stewart. Danger had been turned into attack and Sutton added the extra points to a good try scored by Stewart. It was nearly half-time but each side added three points before the change-over. From an excellent series of passes and a short kick ahead the right touch line the visitors scored in the corner. Again they threatened the School line until a timely mark by Smith, finished by the ball being sent back to the other end of the field. There was an infringement of the rules and McManemy dropped a penalty goal, the score being: Ampleforth, eight points; Mr Simpson's XV, nine points.

The second half continued at a pace equal to that of the first half, excitement was aroused when Sutton broke away from a loose maul to be pulled up almost on the line. A further chance came his way when a penalty kick was awarded, but once more the ball hardly rose. It was a lost chance at a critical period of the game. As if to rub it in, Smith with a kick under the posts did no better and Ampleforth were still the losers. The visitors then set to, scored under the posts and had no difficulty in converting the try. Ampleforth woke up again and Smith after a long run scored wide out to make the scores 14-11. The game was still in the balance and with a quarter of an hour to go Mr Simpson's Fifteen went further ahead with a try after a brilliant effort by P. F. Smith. The School were not to be outdone and Vidal scored in the corner. Both sides looked as if they were not to be beaten so easily by the School last term, and had added some skill to their bustling tactics. These last still remained and it was with them that they started the game and kept the School in their own twenty-five. A good three-quarter movement took play back to midfield, and then the Ampleforth forwards took command. They heeled the ball regularly from right and loose scrums and, if only McManemy had not been suffering from a kick on the head, which made him play very much below his form, our backs could not have helped scoring. But as it was they seldom saw it. On the few occasions the ball got to the backs something was done. E. A. Smith kicked through once and, if an unlucky bounce had not occurred, a score might have been made. E. A. Smith sent P. F. Smith through with a short pass but he lost the ball and another movement sent Gaynor running down the wing, making a valuable ground before he was pushed into touch. At last a score came. McManemy ran with the ball down the blind side and passed to Mahony; drawing a man, he passed back again. McManemy returned the ball to Mahony who cut in and, with a series of side-steps, made his way over the line between the posts and converted the try himself.

From the Ampleforth team's point of view the second half was much the same. The forwards continued to work hard and they got plenty of the ball until they seemed to get tired of feeling it to a half who either dribbled it, kicked it back, or was caught with it. It seems a little unfair to criticise McManemy's play in this way as he is playing out of position he prefers, and at which he is so proficient, but to understand this particular game it must be mentioned that he had an off-day. The backs never handled the ball in this half unless Grieve fielded the ball and opened up the game or unless they picked it up themselves. During this half the Camerons effected a very good rush over the Ampleforth line and converted the try which resulted. Their second try was gained in a similar way with a long race for the touch down.

Final score: Cameron Highlanders, two goals (10 points); Ampleforth, one goal (5 points).


**RUGBY FOOTBALL**

**AMPELFORTH V. CAMERON HIGHLANDERS**

At Catterick on Wednesday, February 9th, the Fifteen played and lost to the Cameron Highlanders. The Scotsmen were a much improved side from the one that was beaten so easily by the School last term, and had added some skill to their bustling tactics. These last still remained and it was with them that they started the game and kept the School in their own twenty-five. A good three-quarter movement took play back to midfield, and then the Ampleforth forwards took command. They heeled the ball regularly from right and loose scrums and, if only McManemy had not been suffering from a kick on the head, which made him play very much below his form, our backs could not have helped scoring. But as it was they seldom saw it. On the few occasions the ball got to the backs something was done. E. A. Smith kicked through once and, if an unlucky bounce had not occurred, a score might have been made. E. A. Smith sent P. F. Smith through with a short pass but he lost the ball and another movement sent Gaynor running down the wing, making a valuable ground before he was pushed into touch. At last a score came. McManemy ran with the ball down the blind side and passed to Mahony; drawing a man, he passed back again. McManemy returned the ball to Mahony who cut in and, with a series of side-steps, made his way over the line between the posts and converted the try himself.

From the Ampleforth team's point of view the second half was much the same. The forwards continued to work hard and they got plenty of the ball until they seemed to get tired of feeling it to a half who either dribbled it, kicked it back, or was caught with it. It seems a little unfair to criticise McManemy's play in this way when he is playing out of the position he prefers, and at which he is so proficient, but to understand this particular game it must be mentioned that he had an off-day. The backs never handled the ball in this half unless Grieve fielded the ball and opened up the game or unless they picked it up themselves. During this half the Camerons effected a very good rush over the Ampleforth line and converted the try which resulted. Their second try was gained in a similar way with a long race for the touch down.

Final score: Cameron Highlanders, two goals (10 points); Ampleforth, one goal (5 points).


**THE OLD BOYS' MATCH**

On February 27th the Old Boys played and beat the School. The conditions were not perfect, as there were large puddles over the southern half of the old Match Ground. This water would spray up, drenching not only the players but the spectators also.

This match was not quite in the ordinary run of such things. Those watching are happy to see old favourites re-appear in the surroundings of their youthful triumphs; and should their play include only occasional flashes of the "old men" these are gratefully received. We might
instance Michael Rochford who gave us some exhilarating moments as he heaved his way through the opposing scrum, or Teddy Grieve too as he sold that beautiful dummy. Then there was Knowles demonstrating how to take kicking seriously and how to carry out the scissor movement effectively. There were all those others, but we must hasten on.

Rowan received the ball from the kick-off into his safe and ample arms. The first real movement was among the School backs, starting with Mahony, ending with Haywood-Farmer near the Old Boys’ line. The School threes looked aggressive. Later on in the game they even attacked from within five yards of their own line. This ended in mid-field with a knock-on. The forwards, who played a lively, intelligent game, then gathered up the ball, tossing it about among themselves. Finally Mansel-Pleydell scored in the Gilling corner. Haywood-Farmer who had to take the kick in the standing water, was unlucky, as the ball hit the upright.

The second half was less eventful than the first. One remembers the still smiling face of Kevill lying face upwards in the mud under the whole scrum. A movement cleverly set in motion by McManeney ended with Mahony near over the Old Boy’s line. We remember isolated incidents: McManeney and Gardner bouncing off each other; Redfern, Green dribbling in the old and approved style; E. Smith keeping his head and doing good work unobtrusively. Then suddenly the Old Boys woke up. There was a masterly movement: Grieve passed to Redfern, so on to Knowles, back to Grieve and then to Drummond. But the forwards were not yet. A scrum followed a minor infringement, then Grieve and Knowles executed a good scissor movement. Knowles passed to Redfern, who scored the last try. It was not converted.

So ended the match, a pleasant mingling of past memories with future hopes.

Final score: Old Amplefordians, one goal and two tries (5 points); Ampleforth, one goal (1 point).

RUGBY FOOTBALL

‘A’ FIFTEEN MATCHES

Ampleforth ‘A’ v. Cleckheaton ‘A’

On Saturday, January 29th, the ‘A’ Fifteen, composed of next year’s likely 1st Fifteen, played and beat Cleckheaton. The run of the game was spoilt by a strong wind blowing across the ground. Passing against it was very difficult and most of the play was kept in such a position that passing against it was the rule, rather than the exception.

Ampleforth scored two unconverted tries. The first was scored by Mahony after Gaynor had caught a good kick ahead of himself and the second was made by good combined work between the centres and Mahony.

P. F. Smith picked up the ball when it was loose, went through, and passed to Gaynor. The latter sent Mahony away and backed up for a return pass which gave him an easy run in. The Cleckheaton try was scored by brute force rather than skill. Towards the end of the game a forward picked up near the School line and forced his way over. He had tried several times before and had failed, but the lack of time for the training of the School side found them weaker towards the end. The kick at goal was a good one.

The forwards played very well, making some excellent relieving rushes and heeding well from the loose. Barton had great difficulty in getting the ball away and seldom found E. A. Smith. The three-quarters were lively in attack and sound in defence, while Grieve, though caught in possession more than once, was on the whole safe.

Final score: Ampleforth, two tries (6 points); Cleckheaton, one goal (1 point).

Ampleforth ‘A’ v. Bradford ‘B’

Ampleforth and, while the defenders were muddling each other, a Bradford forward picked the ball up and went over. The try was converted; which made the scores equal, but before the interval Haywood-Farmer put Ampleforth ahead with a penalty goal.

In the second half Ampleforth were playing against a wind and slope, but they were faster than their opponents and kept play for the most part away from their line. They scored two good tries in this half. The first was after a very good individual run by P. F. Smith. He was tackled near the line but passed in too one in particular.
The ball was on the ground and Gaynor was up to fall on it and roll over the line with it. The second try was following a full three-quarter movement started by Garbett and left Stewart with an opening made by Smith. Smith ran well and scored a try.

The forwards played very well together. They were very well led by Sutton and they were particularly good at holding from the loose. They backed up intelligently and some of their scrummaging rushes were of the highest order. P. B. Dowling, in his first representative match, did all that was expected of him at the base of the scrum, while his partner Haywood-Farmer handled and kicked very well, getting his three-quarters going very smoothly, but not very quickly.

Ampleforth 'A' v. Newcastle Royal Grammar School 1st XV

On Thursday, February 24th, Newcastle came to Ampleforth and beat the 'A' Fifteen which was a forecast of next year's 1st Fifteen and contained five of this season's 1st Fifteen, four of the 2nd, three of the 3rd and three Colts.

Conditions were good, and Sutton won the toss and played with the wind and up the slope. Newcastle started well and when then forwards obtained the ball their strong running centres were through the defence. Their left wing, Tasker, was sent in far out. A little later Salkeld intercepted a bad pass by a forward, and a final effort by Sutton to score a try, and even when he was tackled, a try was possible by Frewen, but his (presumably Irish) impetuosity made him pick it up before touching it with his foot. If he had scored it would have been a fitting reward for him, together with Sutton, were the best forwards on the field. They set the example for the rest of the Ampleforth pack who were very good in all departments.


The backs were opposed by great strength and lacked the necessary experience to deal with it. At full-back Conrath positioned himself well, and sometimes kicked well; he should develop nicely in the future.

Final score : Newcastle Royal Grammar School, three goals and three tries (24 points); Ampleforth 'A', two goals (10 points).


RETROSPECT

FIRST FIFTEEN


The success or failure of a side depends much upon the Captain. T. E. Redfern left in November; A. C. Cain, his successor, played one match before his departure at Christmas and in the Lent term the new Captain, A. H. Willoughby, did likewise. The latter two were very unlucky with their injuries and it was unfortunate for the Fifteen as well.

With the whole-hearted enthusiasm of Redfern which seemed to infect the Fifteen and the School, the season started in grand style. November came and only one game of five had been lost. Two of the wins had included School sides. There followed the match with Giggleswick, the Denstone match, the one against the Royal Corps of Signals, the first half of the Durham match, and the tussle with St Peter's as occasions when they played well below their best, and the fact that they won three of the games mentioned does not take away from the fact that some part of the team played badly; sometimes the whole team.

A. McManamy, the full-back from last year, was always dependable, for his positioning and fielding are of a high order. The three-quarters lacked real speed but tried to make up for it by strong running. R. P. Coope showed improvement from last year and scored a few good tries. His defence was always sound. R. N. Cardwell was unlucky to have returned late at the beginning of the season, and again, to be crocked just
when he was running into his best form. When at his best he had a penetrative wriggle which got him through the opposing defence and he was generally up for unexpected movements by others. A. J. Reynolds did not come on as was expected and only "made" the fifteen late on in the season. If he is given the ball under conditions he does very well with it and makes delightful openings, but he hangs back from going to get the ball. On the left wing in the end, but in the centre for most of the matches, was T. E. Redfern, the Captain. His captaincy has been referred to already but as a player he was at his best on the wing. He is a strong, determined runner and his defence is excellent. E. A. Smith, a Col of the year before, was the stand-off. He is a neat player with natural football sense; he initiated many movements which brought tries. His partner, A. H. Cochrane, possessed most of the qualities of a scrum-half except the essential one of speed in passing. This was sometimes, but not often, made up for with the length of his pass and his defence reached a high state of proficiency.

When the forwards played well they were a very good pack. Until after Christmas they failed to heel the eight. He has natural qualities for the half —in fact the team was a half which might or might not get the ball from its own line. His handling was good. J. M. Mansel-Pleydell improved greatly as a hooker and seemed always "on his toes" in the loose and ready for anything that might occur.

During the season Colours were awarded to: A. C. Cain, A. H. Willbourn, P. A. Vidal, A. J. Kevill, M. A. Sutton, A. F. McManemey, R. R. Frewen, A. T. Rochford, and E. A. Smith.

We offer our congratulations to A. F. McManemey who played for the North Public Schools Fifteen versus the South and to J. M. Mansel-Pleydell who played for the Yorkshire P. S. Fifteen versus Wales and Durham, and P. A. Vidal who played in the latter game.

SECOND FIFTEEN

Results: Played 9, Won 6, Lost 2

THIS is an excellent record and bears out the impression gained from the touch-line of a side brilliant in attack and adequate in defence. Its brilliance lay in its three-quarter line—in fact the team was a three-quarter line which might or might not get the ball from its forwards. The forwards were fast in the loose, untriring in backing up their three-quarters in attack and in covering their mistakes in defence, but in the essential art of quick heeling and good loose-scrumming they did not excel. Brady at wing-forward was always in the thick of it, and Brunner, Pilsworth, Howell and Haden did most of the less conspicuous work in the scrum. The slow heeling threw into relief the one and only weakness of G. B. Smith at scrum-half—a long pass out was always a lob. As a consequence the work of the halves was easily cramped or completely smothered by an opposing side quick enough to take advantage of this weakness. Nevertheless Haywood-Farmer at stand-off made the most of his opportunities. His long stride makes his pace deceptive and he made many openings by breaking through in the centre. He might have learnt from experience that the kick-ahead never paid—either because his kick went into the hands of the full-back, or because of the lack of determination shown on such occasions by the wings, who instead of going all out for the ball, seemed to prefer to let the other man gather it and then tackle him with it. This criticism, the only serious one, applies to all the backs, a slowness in going for the ball—especially in retrieving their own dropped passes; a presumption that their work did not begin until the ball had been politely put into their hands. Barthropp always looked dangerous with the ball, and he developed a very fine sneer. Simonds gained the full-back position on the merit of his long punting and goal-kicking. He took his part in attack and scored once or twice. As Captain he might have been more assertive and controlled the policy of the team at critical moments, as for example in the Sedbergh match, but on the whole a winning side captains itself. It is probably true to say in conclusion that the standard of the Second Fifteen has never been higher than this season.
Fifteen the three-quarters really were faster than the forwards and so movements really did accelerate when the ball left the forward line. All would become yet faster and smoother if the three-quarters made a more determined effort to gather their passes going full out. Only Green and McCann have learnt the value of that. Taken all round, a very successful season.

THE COLTS' XV

Here are some who affirm that a team benefits from defeat—such men are untruthful, and the Colts have for many years proved them so.

As soon as a team recognises that the brain plays as big a part in success as the feet and hands, there is no need for a defeat to put it on its legs. This season the Colts, using all the gifts which God has given them, have scored 155 points to 22, and have increased and multiplied their scores in every match. The forwards learnt early to heel quickly from the loose scrums. The backs, surprised, and not a little puffed at the constant reappearance of the ball, searched for openings, found them, and scored a pile of points. The forwards too, by learning to pass and run with the ball did unexpected things and enjoyed doing them.

To mention names is invidious. Let it suffice to say that all combined themselves into a fast, intelligent team under the able leadership of their Captain, A. N. Haigh.

HOUSE MATCHES

1st Round: St Cuthbert's—beat St Dunstans' ; St Oswald's—beat St Bede's ; St Wilfrid's—beat St Aidan's ; St Edward's, a bye.

2nd Round: St Cuthbert's—lost to St Oswald's ; St Wilfrid's—lost to St Edward's.

Final: St Oswald's—beat St Edward's.

In the first round St Cuthbert's had an easy victory over St Dunstans' who were playing their first game in the Senior Competition. Nevertheless St Dunstans' showed great promise and definite signs of team work, which should win them the Cup in a season or two.

St Oswald's, the cup-holders-to-be, had their hardest game in the first round when St Bede's and the mud were their opponents. Extra time had to be played before a decision was reached. St Bede's were not strong enough behind the scrum, for, although their good forwards obtained possession of the ball on most occasions and Barton tried his best to get the ball to his backs, their handling was poor and there was not much penetration. St Wilfrid's and St Aidan's had an even struggle from which the former managed to emerge the winners. This again was a forward battle and both sides went very hard at it all the time. St Aidan's backs were like the curate's egg and were neither fast nor penetrative enough to score sufficient points to win.

Owing to snow the second round had to be postponed and only vigorous work by the House teams concerned made one ground free of snow. Thereafter the game became dull. St Edward's forwards dominated the play. They pressed for long periods during one of which Pilsworth obtained possession of the ball and was unstoppable.

The other semi-final between St Oswald's and St Cuthbert's was played on the same snow-surrounded ground immediately afterwards, and proved to be one of the best games of the series. Both sides depended on their backs for scoring power, and consequently their three-quarters depended upon their halves. McManamy and Cardwell proved just superior in speed to Smith and Haywood-Farmer and this was perhaps the deciding factor which gave St Oswald's a victory. Both sets of forwards worked very hard and, thanks to their hooker, St Cuthbert's had more of the ball in the tight.

On the Match Ground on February 22nd the final was played. Both sides were depleted by departures at Christmas and by sickness. The best football was played during the first ten minutes during which time St Oswald's scored four tries, one of which was converted with a very good kick by Bailey. Chisholm made grand runs for the line for his two tries, and McManemy scored after good work by Grieve, but the best try was that by Sutton. McManemy took a penalty and pointed the ball high. It was followed up well and caught by Sutton. Inter-passing took the ball another twenty-five yards to the St Edward's line when Sutton scored. After this delightful piece of football the game became dull. St Edward's had the upper hand forward but surely their tactics were mistaken, for they kept on heeling to backs who never looked as though they could score. Actually, if they had used the hand-off effectively in the centre they could have made quite a lot of ground! Their forwards who were on top throughout should have kept the ball and they could have rushed it to the St Oswald's line. St Oswald's got sufficient of the ball in those first ten minutes and the triangle, McManemy, Cardwell and Grieve, did the rest.

The Junior inter-House Cup was won by St Edward's.

The competition for the kicking cups took place in the Lent term as no suitable day in December presented itself. L. Barton with 15 points, as many as have yet been scored, carried off the cup for the best kicker in the School. K. Rosenvinge and J. F. Hastings tied for the cup presented for the best not in the 1st Fifteen, the former winning the kick-off. The Junior competition also produced a tie and P. G. Comrath, with an excellent punt to touch of 40 yards, won the kick-off from P. X. Bligh.
ATHLETICS

IT must be recorded at once that the 1938 Athletic season was the driest and warmest on record. It was so dry that we longed for rain to lay the dust on the track. In spite of the dust the training and the Meetings were enjoyed very much and a fair measure of success came our way.

A. G. Green, the Captain, was tireless in his efforts to make the season a success and it was fitting that his own triumphs should loom large amongst that success.

THE SCHOOL MEETING

There was warmer weather for the heats than for the finals with the result that in some cases the times in the heats were better. The glaring case of this was the half-mile. In the heats A. G. Green returned 2 minutes 9 seconds and D. J. Carvill 2 minutes 7.2 seconds and it looked as though the final would produce a record, but the day was cold and Green only won in 2 minutes 12.9 seconds. The 440 yards produced a good finish when D. E. Warren who ran a wise race was within inches of D. J. Carvill at the worsted. A. Bagshawe won the 100 yards but V. I. Stewart and R. N. Cardwell was not far behind at the finish. A. G. Green had no serious challenger in the one mile but R. R. Frewen ran well, as he also did in the Steeplechase which he won. M. A. Birtwistle showed considerable improvement to finish third. Although there was no outstanding hurdler the quantity of good performers was great. J. W. Ritchie, who did the best time in the heats and won at Settlebergh, was the best and must be considered unfortunate to have been placed only third in the School final. A. Chisholm, best described as the dark horse of the season, won the final by two yards from A. P. Cumming who was inches in front of Ritchie. Good style was shown by most, and others such as F. P. Hughes, A. Mahony and H. Nevile showed improvement and should be useful next season. The high jump took place on a warm day and A. Chisholm produced his best to clear 5 ft. 2 in., while F. M. Hall, M. F. Cox, and A. P. Cumming cleared 5 ft. 1 in.

The long jump was an uncertain event with R. N. Cardwell the most consistent, though he failed to reach his usual distance versus the Old Boys.

In the School Meeting neither J. O. Leask nor V. I. Stewart produced their form of the Leeds Meeting, but the general standard was much higher than last year. For the throwing the javelin event the qualifying distance was raised to the same as the standard (100 feet) and many more than last year threw over this distance. The leading throwers were not consistent and each of their competitions were won by various persons. G. P. Gallwey won from A. H. Cochrane and D. C. Rippon in the School Meeting. A. H. Cochrane won the cross-country in the very good time of 20 minutes 57.8 seconds and, although P. D. Holdsworth hung on gamely, he was unable to manage the last part from the Brook to the finish.

Amongst the Juniors D. M. Gaynor won the 440 yards and half-mile and was second in the 100 yards and Putting the Weight competitions. J. J. Mestier broke the 100 yards record, and T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes
ATHLETICS TEAM 1938

Standing:
P. F. Smith
G. C. Green
A. L. Potez
P. R. Haywood-Farmer
A. H. Cochrane
J. W. Ritchie
A. W. Chisholm
D. E. Warren
J. P. Tudor-Owen

Sitting:
R. N. Cardwell
R. R. Frewen
J. O. Leask
A. G. F. Green
V. I. D. Stewart
D. J. M. Carvill
A. G. Bagshawe
that of the long jump. R. H. Kilpatrick
won four events in the "Under 15"
set and other notable athletes were
B. P. Maguire, G. H. Hume and J. G.
Bamford. The latter distinguished
himself at the high jump, for, al-
though only gaining second place in
the set event, he beat all when
jumping for his House in the Junior
competition with a good jump of
4 ft. 10 in.
St Bede's won the Senior inter-
House Cup and St Dunstan's the
Junior.

SET I.

100 Yards.—(10.2 sec., P. J. Wells,
1937). A. G. Bagshawe 1, V. I. D.
Stewart 2, R. N. Cardwell 3. 11 sec.

440 Yards.—(54.7 sec., G. B. Potts,
1937). D. J. M. Carvill 1, D. E.
Warren 2, G. C. Green 3. 57.7 sec.

Half Mile.—(2 m. 6.4 sec., R. E.
Riddell, 1937). A. G. F. Green 1,
D. J. M. Carvill 2, G. C. Green 3.
2 m. 13.9 sec.

One Mile.—(4 m. 49.8 sec., J. A.
Ryan, 1934). A. G. F. Green 1, R. R.
Frewen 2, M. A. Birtwistle 3. 4 m.
52.6 sec.

Three-quarters of a Mile Steeple-
chase.—(3 m. 58.2 sec., A. G. F.
Green, 1937). R. R. Frewen 1, P. D.
Holdsworth 2, E. P. Murphy 3.
4 m. 53.8 sec.

120 Yards Hurdles.—(3 ft. 3 in.)—
(16.5 sec., R. S. Richmond, 1935).
A. W. Chisholm 1, A. P. Cumming 2,
J. W. Ritchie 3. 17.2 sec.

High Jump.—(5 ft. 5½ in., C. J.
Ryan, 1936). A. W. Chisholm
(5 ft. 2 in.) 1, F. M. Hall 2,
M. F. Cox 3.

Long Jump.—(21 ft. 5½ in., B. H.
Alcazar, 1932). R. N. Cardwell 1, 19 ft.
3 in. A. L. Potez 2, J. L. Macdonald 3.

Putting the Weight (12 lbs.)—
J. O. Leask (36 ft. 8 in.) 1, V. I. D.
Stewart 2, P. J. Liddell 3.

Throwing the Javelin.—(164 ft.
6 in., D. R. Dalgliesh, 1936). G. P.
Gallwey (138 ft. 8 in.) 1, A. H. Coch-
rane 2, D. C. Rippon 3.

Cross-Country.—(20 m. 46.6 sec.,
Hill 3. 20 m. 57.8 sec.

Consolation Steeplechase, 660 Yards.
—Hon. H. R. Feilding 1, E. O'Hare
2, R. Ogilvie 3. 1 m. 52.5 sec.

SET II.

100 Yards.—(11.3 sec., G. B. Potts,
1935). J. J. Mestier 1, D. M. Gaynor 2,
L. R. Petit 3. 11.2 sec. (New
Record).

440 Yards.—(59.1 sec., G. C.
Green, 1937). D. M. Gaynor 1, J. W.
Mckersie 2, P. G. Conrath 3. 61.9 sec.

Half Mile.—(2 m. 17.5 sec., D. J.
M. Carvill, 1937). D. M. Gaynor 1,
D. P. M. Cape 2, J. F. C. Vidal 3.
2 m. 18.0 sec.

One Mile.—(5 m. 10.5 sec., E. P.
Murphy, 1937). D. P. M. Cape 1,
J. F. C. Vidal 2, L. L. Toinbee 3.
5 m. 14.4 sec.

1061 Yards Hurdles (3 ft.)—(16.2
sec., C. J. Ryan, 1935). J. W. Mc-
kersie 1, D. P. M. Cape 2, C. C. Hare
3. 17.1 sec.

High Jump.—(5 ft. 2½ in., C. J.
(4 ft. 9½ in.) 1, J. J. Mestier 2, G.
Fougère 3.

Long Jump.—(16 ft. 9 in., J. T. N.
(17 ft. 1¼ in.) 1, J. J. Mestier 2, L. R.
Petit 3. (New Record).

Putting the Weight (10 lbs.)—
(35 ft. 1 in., W. V. Haden, 1937).
A. J. Bryan (33 ft. 11½ in.) 1, D. M.
Gaynor 2, G. Fougère 3.

Cross-Country.—(10 m. 21.3 sec.,
1, D. P. M. Cape 2, C. C. Hare 3.
10 m. 5.9 sec. (New Record).
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

ATHLETICS

165

St Edward's 2, St Aidan's 3. 49.4 sec.

St Edward's 2, St Aidan's 3.

1.1 sec., St Aidan's, 1936). St Bede's 2, St Aidan's, 1937). St Wilfrid's 1, St Aidan's, 1937). St Aidan's 2, St Bede's 2, 3 points.

440 Yards Team Race. —D. Hodgson (L) 1, J. Cohen (L) 2, D. J. M. Carvell (A) 3, G. C. Green (A) 4, D. E. Warren (A) 5, C. Gracia (L) 6. 55.8 sec.

Half Mile Team Race. —A. G. F. Green (A) 1, F. L. Ellis (L) 2, P. Wilson (L) 3, R. F. Smith (A) 4. A. W. T. Rockcliffe (L) 1, J. P. Tudor-Owen (A) 140 ft 7 in. 1, G. P. Gallaway (L) 127 ft 7 in. 2, D. C. Rippon (A) 131 ft 10 in. 3, B. Rockcliffe (L) 155 ft 11 in. 4, J. Cohen (L) 118 ft 5, C. Mills (L) 115 ft 10 in. 6.

RESULT: Leeds University, six events; Ampleforth, three events.

THE SEDBERGH MEETING

For the account of this Meeting we are indebted to the special correspondent of the Yorkshire Post.

The first three in each event counted in the Sedbergh match, five points being allotted to the first place, three to a second and one to a third.

Heavy rain had fallen during the morning, and the track on Busk Holme was almost sodden in parts. In view of the difficult conditions the standard of performance in the track events was very good. The sprinters were not affected by the conditions, for Sedbergh had a splendid cinder straight, and Watson, who had a fairly stiff breeze behind him, won the 100 in 10.4 seconds.

Ampleforth followed this with another "first," for Hargreaves, who does a very neat Western Roll, cleared 6 ft. 3 in. in the high jump. The half showed us a greatly improved Ampleforth runner in A. G. F. Green, who was second in the White City triple jump last April. He has a lovely, effortless stride, and his time of 2 min. 17.8 sec.—quite moderate under normal conditions—was remarkable for the Sedbergh track.

He was never seriously challenged by the Sedbergh pair, but Birtwistle seemed likely to give Sedbergh second place until the winner's brother produced a surprising spurt down the finishing straight.

Watson, a fine all-round athlete, brought Sedbergh level at 18 points all with a win in the long jump, and his
best attempt of 20 ft. was well ahead of Ampleforth, though Cardwell, who has a good take-off, showed promise which did not quite materialise.

The quarter was rather disappointing, though just over 300 yards were run in the heavy turf, which undoubtedly took a lot of the life out of the runners, they finished down the cinder track, and with a following wind Carvill's time of 17.2 sec. was slow. He beat Murray (Sedbergh) by 0.8 sec. in the 440 yards hurdles. He was plainly unhappy over this height, and his timing was all at sea, Ritchie taking this event in a fraction over 17 seconds.

This gave Ampleforth a lead of four points, but Bruce-Lockart reduced this with a weight put of 39 ft. 10½ in.—a Sedbergh record. Bruce-Lockart may well produce some remarkable results in this event, for he has two more years at school, and he achieves his present results with a "flat" trajectory, and a movement across the circle which could be considerably improved.

A. G. F. Green's victory in the mile was almost a foregone conclusion, and though Alexander (S.) stuck to him bravely till the runners entered the final straight, Green simply raced away from him. In the last eight years, five minutes has only been broken on the Busk Holme track once—by D. A. Donald—and the winners during that time include three runners who have since gained Blues, so Green's time of five minutes 0.8 seconds was most creditable.

And so we came to the relay, with the prospect of Sedbergh gaining a dramatic victory by a point if they won this final event. Watson's terrific speed over the third leg—3.220—would probably have made this secure for them in any case, but as it happened Stewart and Bagshawe between them bungled the take-over for the finishing 110 yards, and by the time that the baton had been retrieved McSwiney was almost on the tape.

Results:

100 Yards.—D. J. F. Watson (S) 1, A. G. Bagshawe (A) 2, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 3, 10.4 sec.

440 Yards.—D. J. M. Carvill (A) 1, B. Murray (S) 2, J. A. Leybourne (S) 3, 59.8 sec.

Half Mile.—A. G. F. Green (A) 1, G. C. Green (A) 2, R. J. Rhodes-James (S) 3, 2 min. 17.4 sec.

One Mile.—A. G. F. Green (A) 1, J. S. Alexander (S) 2, D. Whitefield (S) 3, 5 min. 0.8 sec.

120 Yards Hurdles.—J. W. Ritchie (A) 1, J. M. McSwiney (S) 2, A. W. Chisholm (S) 3, 17.2 sec.

High Jump.—R. E. Hargreaves (S) 1 (5 ft. 2 in.) 1, A. L. Potez (A) 2, R. W. Watson (S) 3.

Long Jump.—D. J. F. Watson (S) (20 ft.) 1, R. N. Cardwell (A) 2, J. M. McSwiney (S) 3.


RESULT: Sedbergh, 39 points; Ampleforth, 35 points.

N.B.—Scoring.—The first three places scored 5, 3 and 1 points respectively. The winner of the Relay scored 5 points.

**ATHLETICS**

**AMPLEFORTH v. OLD AMPLEFORDIANS**

C. J. Ryan brought a strong team of Old Amplefordians to compete against the School on Sunday, April 3rd. The Old Amplefordians won an exciting match by two points.

It was good to see Ryan jumping again and he easily won the high jump, clearing 5 ft. 4 in. He just failed in an exhibition jump at 5 ft. 5 in. Potez managed 5 ft., R. E. Riddell (O.A.) was third.

During his year at Oxford P. J. Wells has turned himself into a runner whom it is a real pleasure to watch. His beautifully smooth style made him an easy winner in the hundred yards, which he did in 10.1 sec. Bagshawe and Stewart for the School were a good second and third. The Old Amplefordians were now ahead with 11 points to 7 but Ampleforth gained the first two places in the mile. A. G. F. Green won the mile in 4 min. 53 sec.; Frewen, a greatly improved runner, fought Riddell (O.A.) out of second place.

The result of this race put the School ahead by three points but the Old Amplefordians won first and third places in the long jump first and second in the weight. A. P. Mitchell made a put of 39 ft. 2 in. The half was a very good race won by G. C. Green (A) with P. F. Smith (A) a close second. A. C. Cain and A. J. Redfern (O.A.) were rather out of training, but it was the excellent sprint which both Green and Smith produced that won the race for Ampleforth and put the two teams level at 27 points all.

A sharp snow squall troubled the javelin throwing (won by C. J. Ryan at 147 feet) and blew over the hurdles. When these were righted to everybody's satisfaction, this event was won by the Old Amplefordians, Richardson and Riddell gaining first and second places respectively, in 16.9 sec. The Old Amplefordians were now ten points ahead, but the thrill of the meeting was when D. J. M. Carvill won the quarter mile from P. J. Wells. Carvill ran with great determination and judgment. He came into the lead on the back straight with Wells on his heels. After the last corner Wells tried hard to catch him, but, putting all he knew into a grand sprint, Carvill got home with a yard to spare in 56.8 sec. Warren (A) beat G. B. Potts (O.A.) for third place.

By winning the relay Ampleforth gained another five points but could not now pass the Old Amplefordian total. The final result of an interesting match—it is to be hoped that this fixture will remain permanently in the calendar—was Old Amplefordians 44 points, Ampleforth 42.

100 Yards.—P. J. Wells (O.A.) 1, A. G. Bagshawe (A) 2, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 3, 10.1 sec.

440 Yards.—D. J. M. Carvill (A) 1, P. J. Wells (O.A.) 2, D. E. Warren (A) 3, 56.8 sec.

Half Mile.—G. C. Green (A) 1, A. F. Smith (A) 2, A. C. Cain (O.A.) 3, 2 min. 17.4 sec.

One Mile.—A. G. F. Green (A) 1, R. R. Frewen (A) 2, R. E. Riddell (O.A.) 3, 4 min. 53 sec.


RESULT: Sedbergh, 39 points; Ampleforth, 35 points.

N.B.—Scoring.—The first three places scored 5, 3 and 1 points respectively. The winner of the Relay scored 5 points.


RESULT: Sedbergh, 39 points; Ampleforth, 35 points.

Putting the Weight.—A. P. Mitchell (O.A.) 1, G. B. Potts (O.A.) 2, A. C. Cain (O.A.) 3.
Throwing the Javelin.—C. J. Ryan (O.A.) (147 ft. 8 in.) 1, A. H. Cochrane (A) 2, P. S. Gardner (O.A.) 3.

1100 Yards Relay.—Ampleforth won by 8 yards in 2 m. 4.2 sec.


RESULT: Old Amplefordians 44 points; Ampleforth 42 points.

Scoring: The first three places scored 5, 3 and 1 points respectively. The winner of the Relay scored 5 points.

THE WHITE CITY MEETING

Ampleforth had fifteen representatives amongst the 950 entrants for the Public Schools Meeting at the White City. Many had no hope of winning, nor even of obtaining standard, but the numbers showed up the athletic interest and gave the competitors experience. J. P. Tudor-Owen, A. H. Cochrane and G. P. Gallwey threw the javelin over the required distance to obtain a standard point; A. Bagshawe won his first 100 yards heat but was beaten in the second round. J. J. Mestier finished fourth in the Junior 250 yards race, but the outstanding event, as far as Ampleforth is concerned, was the winning in record time of the three-quarter-mile steeplechase by A. G. F. Green who was second in this event last year. The following account of the race is taken from the Yorkshire Post. Green’s time was 3 min. 43 sec., one second inside the previous best.

“As I had anticipated, the steeple chase was won by Green of Ampleforth, who had to beat Williams’s record figures to win. Shearly, of Barnet, who only just qualified on Friday, took an early lead. After the first lap, Green moved up and was running so smoothly that he seemed the obvious winner. Shearly, however, held the lead till the bell, when Green went past him. Even then the race was not over; Shearly came again in the far straight and again moved up to first. Then with a furlong to go, the Ampleforth boy made his effort, recovered the lead and managed to hold off Shearly’s strong final challenge to win by two yards. It had been a grand race; Shearly’s physique, style and courage were those of a future champion, whilst Green’s race judgment was so clever that it enabled him to snatch a race from a runner of real merit.”

BOXING

If it is true to say that boxing at Ampleforth was on the up-grade last year, it is no less true at the moment. Under the guidance of their Captain, Rochford, the team won their two matches—that against Newcastle Grammar School was cancelled—in a conclusive and pleasing manner. Pleasing, because the method used was a technical one rather than mere fighting. Consequently it was a pity we were unable to meet Newcastle, but with much the same side next year we look forward to the fixture.

St Bede’s House again remained holders of the Cup but not without a hard struggle with St Wilfrid’s. Six points gained by Rochford were an enormous asset in determining the result and to him the continued success of the House is mainly due.

The weights went to the following winners, and runner-up (in brackets):

- Gnat Weight: R. M. Hastings (R. M. Herley)
- Midget Weight: A. J. Ells (V. A. Cronin)
- Mosquito Weight: T. L. Farrell (J. M. Ciechanowski)
- Bantam Weight: E. P. Murphy (J. F. Conan)
- Feather Weight: R. F. Grieve (R. F. Longueville)
- Fly Weight: P. J. Brady (G. V. Garbett)
- Welter Weight: F. M. Hall (T. R. Ryan)
- Middle Weight: V. I. Stewart (J. A. Mansel-Pleydell)
- Light Weight: A. W. Rochford (Holder)

It only remains for us to thank S. M. I. Kelly for his instruction and training, and to congratulate G. V. Garbett, J. Munro, and H. M. Hill on being awarded their colours.
THE BEAGLES

The past season has been rather disappointing. A very good scenting period just after Christmas and in the first half of January provided a series of exceptional days, but unfortunately just when the School returned our luck changed and sport in the Easter term was somewhat below the average. No particular blame attaches to anyone; Welch was hunting hounds as well as he has done any time in the sixteen seasons he has been with us, but nearly every day some one of the innumerable circumstances which go to make good hunting conditions seemed to be absent, nor did a kindly fate come to our rescue, as it sometimes does, and give us a really good day in the teeth of the most adverse conditions. Very high winds, dry ground, a sudden and disconcerting increase of hares in the valley, and just sheer bad luck all contributed to take the tine edge off our achievement. There must, for even the presence of a moderately good hare, have been hares in the vicinity of Head House on Shrove Tuesday, and in the first half of January some one of the innumerable circumstances which go to make good hunting conditions seemed to be absent.

The Puppy Show was held on Thursday, May 5th, and once again the weather was kind to us for this function. It was a beautiful sunny day with very little wind. There were seven couples of hounds showing and they were more even in size than any entry we have had for some time. The first prize for dog-hounds went to Ringwood, a son of Redcap’s by Major Birkbeck’s Gloucester, and walked by Sir Edward Whitley, who has been one of our most faithful walkers for many years. Ringwood, though not faultless, is certainly an outstanding hound, and it will be interesting to see what the Peterborough judges think of him. The bitches were less good, but Destiny, by Major Birkbeck’s Finder out of Dairymaid, is a very useful type. We have to thank Major Birkbeck’s Finder for coming to judge.

THE BEAGLES

The following promotions were made with effect from January 24th:

To be Drum Major: Sergeant Warren.

To be Sergeant: Corporal Digital, Ogilvie, Monteith, Haywood-Farmer, Durack and Webb.

To be Corporal: Lance Corporals Bagshawe, Brumage, Ratcliffe, Gillott, Jessup, Bellingham-Smith, de Blaby, Potez, McNamara, Jarrett, Gregg, Nevile, McDonnell, Taylor, Kearney, Dowling, and A. Brady.


Sergeant A. Rochford was appointed acting Company Sergeant Major.

The new course for post-Certificate “A” candidates runs by the Royal Air Force has now got well under way. Every Monday and Friday an officer has come over from a nearby R.A.F. station to lecture, and we are most grateful to the officers of No. 4 Bomber Group, Linton-upon-Ouse, for all their efforts to make the course a success. In addition the members of the course visited Dishforth aerodrome during the term for instruction.

Major G. H. A. MacMillan, M.C., who has just taken over our department of the War Office, paid us a flying visit on an ordinary parade day, and saw us at our normal work.

The term has been spent in the normal course of individual training, varied by the Field Day at Caterick. In this we had the valuable co-operation of the 1st Battalion Cameron Highlanders, and particularly of Major E. P. B. Cameron. A defence scheme was carried out, or should one say attempted? Though there was a drought over much of the country, we were subjected to a gale of wind, sleet, driving rain and mud at Caterick which made the tactical operations decidedly unpleasant. The School of Signals, and the 7th Battalion Royal Tank Corps then staged demonstrations of wireless, mechanical cable laying, and light tanks for us. We are most grateful to all the troops concerned who came out in those unpleasant conditions on their half-holiday to help us. Nobody regretted returning to the comfort of our special train and the good meal provided by the railway company on the return journey.

The recruits passed out in arms drill on the last parade of the term, the competition being won by St Bede’s House. In the annual musketry course St Edward’s House finished top, with 75 per cent, St Bede’s being second with 73 and St Dunstan’s third with 71 per cent. All the other Houses were close behind, the lowest average being 67 per cent. This serves to show the general improvement in the miniature range shooting throughout the School.

SHOOTING

The account of the activities of the Shooting Club now receives separate notice in the Journal, so it only remains to record the results of certain events.

The Headmaster's Cup, for second class shots, was won by A. C. Eyre. The Officers' Cup, for recruits, was won by A. R. Brodrick. The inter-House Shooting Competition for the year has been won by St Edward's House.

Matches have been shot against other schools in the miniature range with the following results. Those against Beaumont, Denstone, Rossall, Sedbergh and Wellington College were lost, while those against Allhallows, Oratory, Newton and Wellens were won by A. R. Brodrick.

We wish to thank Mr. Paschal and A. H. James for running courses of splicing and sailing lectures and we hope for bigger things next year.

Apart from this, we continued last term's training in boat work and pioneer camping.

The plans for the summer camp at Fort Charles in Co. Cork are going ahead. It will be the first venture of this kind by the Sea Scouts. Fr. Paschal is working on a plan for a cruise, details of which will appear later.

We are glad to be able to record the visit by Major W. F. H. Clayton-Smith, our Commissioner, on March 27th and we wish to thank him for his continued assistance and encouragement.

Elsewhere in this issue appears an account of a camp held on the Ouse at the end of term.

The work of the term was fairly satisfactory on the whole. The leaders showed great perseverance and the Troop, for an Easter term, more than once proved its powers of resilience and ability to rise to the occasion and, with a bit more keenness, may in another three years achieve great things.

SCOUTING

ARRIVING at York by the special we were met by Mr. Sanderson, the boatman, and conducted to Clifton Ferry, from which after various small delays we embarked on our trip up the Ouse.

Naturally for the first hour the pace was rapid in spite of rather ragged rowing, and by one o'clock all were glad to land at Poppleton for lunch.

While the latter was being prepared a visit was made to the S.M. of the Poppleton Sea Scouts to whom we issued an invitation to attend our Camp fire on Friday night, as we hoped to camp there the last night.

This village caused us an agreeable surprise, for all we knew about Poppleton beforehand was its associations with the making of sugar from beet: of this, however, there was no sign and it must be one of the most beautiful villages in Yorkshire.

After a really good lunch we rowed steadily upstream for two hours, landed to stretch our legs and then after an hour more landed to pitch camp for the night.

Here mention must be made of the unfailing helpfulness of all the farmers with whom we made contact, in fact the owner of this land wanted us to sleep in his barn which incidentally was swarming with rats and other vermin. It was on this night that Bill Sedgwick wanted to sleep literally under the stars, but having been persuaded to sleep in a tent was heard asking for more blankets at 10 a.m. ! Suffice to say that there were ten degrees of frost, which we found out in dressing for the next morning. After Mass, breakfast and a clean up Fr.
Paschal took the main body upstream as far as Linton Aerodrome and on the way back explored a tributary and a church. After lunch at the former site we went off downstream for Poppleton at a very fast pace, for by now we had achieved quite a respectable standard of rowing. On the way up and down stream various barges were met and it was really interesting to hear the diverse forms of greetings hurled at us. Arriving at Poppleton at four o'clock we pitched camp and explored the village. Perhaps the most interesting feature of this camp was the almost continuous stream of expresses passing over a viaduct about three hundred yards downstream. The experts named each train; some of us believed them.

In the evening the Poppleton Troop came down and we had a very jolly sing-song. The next morning we got up at six-thirty and having heard Mass, had breakfast and packed up, we went downstream to Clifton Ferry and then on to the station. A really enjoyable camp for which we have to thank Mr Sanderson and all the farmers who allowed us to camp on their land, and last, but not least, the weather.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THE JUNIOR HOUSE

The beginning of the Easter term brought with it an unprecedented change in our composition. Nine boys had removed to the Upper School and their places had been filled by others from Gilling. This necessitated an election, and P. H. Barry was elected Captain and L. M. M. Ciechanowski Vice-Captain of Rugger. Adverse weather made us slow in getting under way, and the first match of the term surprised us when we were beaten by Coatham by 20 points to 3. Rather too strong an A team then had an easy match against Aysgarth, which was followed by the visit of Newcastle Grammar School. In our first match against them last year we were soundly beaten, and did not really expect to do more than lose gracefully this time, but, thanks to really sound defensive work, they were unable to score more than a penalty goal, while we replied with another penalty through Flisher. Then Peers just managed to get over in the corner to give us a victory by six points to three. It was a very good and even match, every member of the team giving of his best. After this, A teams defeated Aysgarth and Bramcote in fairly close games, and a final match against our Old Boys from the College, a somewhat lighthearted affair right at the end of term, ended very properly in our defeat by three points to fourteen.

Colours were awarded during the course of the term to Reynolds, N. Smyth, Kennard, M. Bulleid, Flisher, Birtwistle, Bertelsen, Leatham and May. The League teams have continued their struggles in Rugger and Physical Training. The Celts and Tykes lying in the Rugger League, and the Celts winning the P.T. with the Gypsies second. The Celts therefore earned the tea for the best team.

The Hunt point-to-point was won by Bertelsen after a close race in which very little separated all the ten runners.

The Open Scholarship examination held in the College in March resulted in the first two Senior Scholarships being awarded to O. J. H. Bulleid and J. M. Coghlan, and Minor Scholarships were awarded to C. J. Ainscough and D. P. Winstanley. This was a really good performance, and they are to be congratulated on the result. The satisfaction of their success was, alas, clouded by the sad loss of Bulleid in a motor accident during the holidays, a notice of which appears elsewhere in the JOURNAL.

The Retreat at Passiontide was preached by Father Andrew Beck, A.A., chaplain to Wellbury Park, to whom we owe grateful thanks. The choir lost the help of Father Austin through illness for the greater part of the term, and we must thank Brother Cuthbert for ably taking his place.

The usual boxing tournament took place this term, the winner of the cup being J. d'A. Edwards and the runner-up P. Longueville. It was evident that much hard work and keenness had been put into the boxing by Mr Greenwood and those who boxed, but the numbers were not as good as they might be.

Near the end of term a spontaneous dramatic performance was produced with the help of Mr Dinwiddy. It took the form of an on-stop review in which piano-accordions played a prominent part. Considerable ingenuity and originality was displayed in making use of the meagre properties available. A most entertaining show which went with a swing.
The new boys in January were:—
R. J. Austin, P. M. J. Fiennes, M. R. Bowman.

The Captain of the School this term has been M. A. Marston; other Captains have been C. R. Graves, P. H. Trafford, J. S. M. Grotrian, H. M. A. Wace, and J. R. im Thurn.

THE CAPTAIN OF RUGGER is M. A. Marston; the Vice-Captain, C. R. Graves.


The only old Colour this year is M. A. Marston. The following have been awarded Colours: P. W. E. Downes, D. B. Reynolds, J. S. M. Grotrian, E. A. Boylan, O. G. Mawson, and W. E. K. Vaughan.

FROM the point of view of individuals, the standard of Rugger this year has improved; at the same time it must be said that the backs did not combine so well as they did last year. As the season advanced tackling improved; and kicking, though not utilized sufficiently in matches, got better as the term progressed.

In the first match against Aysgarth our three-quarters appeared to be too light to force their way over the line, although they were certainly quicker on the ball than the other side. In the tight scrums, the forwards, with Downes as hooker, heeled well. Downes, Grotrian, and Boylan led many good rushes which frequently took the ball over the Aysgarth twenty-five, but the vitally clean backfield was often lacking.

We profited by our experience in the return game with Aysgarth. Mawson—quite a good forward—found a place in the three-quarter line and, with Marston as stand-off and Graves as scrum-half, the attack was well driven home.

The return game against the Junior House was, perhaps the most interesting game to watch. Both sides were well matched and Gilling appeared to be aware of the danger points. As a consequence the tackles were very sound and the score remained close until the last few moments of the game.

Marston should certainly be congratulated on his passing and tackling. Each of the new Colours earned his reward for particularly good work in one or other of the matches.

MATCH RESULTS

1ST XV.

v. A Junior House team Lost 3—0
v. Aysgarth ... Lost 15—6
v. Oatlands ... Lost 15—3
v. Aysgarth ... Won 22—3
v. A Junior House team Lost 15—3

2ND XV.

v. Aysgarth ... Won 9—3
v. Aysgarth ... Won 15—3

At Cubbing the Grey Wolves are leading with 630 marks, while the White Wolves come perilously close with 624. Both packs have gone diligently "to ground" this term. In the Pine Woods the 2nd Pack have used every artifice (and every space "limb") to build huts! The 1st Pack have spent much time on the fortification of Alibabas Cave—an old spot well known to Old Gillingites. The fortification is to be used for games in the summer term.

On the last day of term Father Abbot kindly presided at the following programme of speeches:—

PERCUSSION BAND, Dance of the Dwarfs

THE FIRST FORM AND PREPARATORY

Ludwig Schytte

G. K. Chesterton

M. R. Trent.
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Piano, Musette
   J. N. Ghika.

The Robin
   J. A. Kerr.

In Spring
   R. A. St G. Huggett

Stuckchen
   S. M. M. Ciechanowski

Frohlicher Landman
   J. A. Armour.

ENGLISH SPEECH, Catherine Parr or Alexander's Horse
   Maurice Baring
   M. A. Marston, J. E. Forster, J. A. C. Miles.

SONG, Swanee
   Gershwin
CONTENTS

Spain and the World Revolution  
J. G. Romanes  
179

Abbot Edward Kirkby  
Abbot Turner, O.S.B.  
203

Notes  
210

Obituary  
212

Notices of Books  
218

School Notes  
225

The Exhibition  
230

"A Midsummer Night's Dream"  
235

The School Concert  
236

The Scientific Club Conversazione  
241

Old Boys' News  
243

Cricket  
250

Swimming  
272

The Beagles  
274

Officers' Training Corps  
275

Scouting  
278

The Junior House  
281

The Preparatory School  
287
SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION

V.—The Example of Spain.

It so happens that Spain serves to give us a terrible insight as to how far the Comintern is sincere in its programme to overthrow Christian civilization and how much of it is rhetorical bombast. To take advantage of this opportunity it will be necessary to trace the history of Communism in Spain and see how far it is responsible for the present state of affairs; we can then, in the light of what we know of Communist methods as recommended in their programmes, examine how far they were put into practice as opportunity offered.

From 1923 till 1930 Spain was under the dictatorship of Primo de Rivera, whose ministry, it is interesting to note, included Caballero, till recently head of the Red government. This dictatorship was not unpopular and its final downfall was due to political intrigue. It is during this period that we have incontestable evidence that the Comintern had resolved on the conquest of Spain. At the beginning of the period Communism in Spain was insignificant and even Socialism was weak. But in 1928 the Comintern undertook to reorganize the Spanish Communist party and, in the words of Garcia, one of its members, "help it to find the right way." Piek, a prominent member of the Comintern executive, has placed it on record that the "Communist party of Spain, which in 1928 was a sectarian group largely consisting of emigrants, became a mass party and a powerful factor in the development of the Spanish revolution." It is worthy of

---

1 International Press Correspondence, Nos. 34 and 35 of 10. and 15.8.35.
record that François Coty in 1930 wrote in a French journal that Primo de Rivera had, in two directions, unwittingly assisted the Communist movement; he had created a petroleum monopoly in favour of Russia and had thus given one hundred and twenty million francs to the Comintern's agents in Spain; and that he was mistaken in thinking that by including Caballero in his Cabinet he could avert Communism by tolerating Socialism. Thus as early as 1930 Coty was aware of the trend of Communism in Spain; but he goes farther and gives proof that in 1929 the Comintern was actively engaged in preparing civil war in Spain and providing arms therefor.1

Early in 1930, soon after the fall of Primo de Rivera, the Comintern argued that the time was approaching. Republicanism was, as we know, rampant in Spain and caused the downfall of the monarchy in the following year. The Comintern reasoned thus: A Bourgeois revolution is about to take place, an essential stage towards Communism; we must accelerate it, raise revolutionary fervour, bring forward revolutionary demands and exert all pressure on the new bourgeois and democratic government to force it leftwards and thus prepare the way for Bolshevism; in fact we must repeat the tactics so successfully used against Kerenski in 1917.2

In 1931 the republic was proclaimed. It is interesting to note that the framers of the new constitution was Señor Jiminez de Asua who had recently returned from Russia; all the weaknesses of the Kerenski government seem to have been faithfully copied in the new Spanish constitution, including the abolition of the death penalty. The Communists soon began to act; disturbances broke out all over the country, the intelligentsia and students began to affect a Soviet fashion. The well intentioned but hopelessly weak government, having framed the constitution, lost support and was succeeded by others all unable to restrain the extremists. More and more did successive governments woo the Left, further and further did the Left recede. As the executive became weaker the bolder

1Vie du Peuple, 1930.

2International Press Correspondence, No. 35 of 15.8.35.

became the Communists. They formed an alliance with the anarchists. At first sight no two ideals could seem further apart than anarchism and Communism; the former demands the removal of the restraint of any form of government, the latter demands the strict obedience to dictatorial power. But they have one thing in common, terror as a weapon. By combining they would double the numbers working against law and order; chaos was what both desired; this achieved each hoped to turn and rend the other. We have seen this struggle in progress in Red Spain recently; they could not even wait till chaos was complete.

So we see, as early as 1931, the Comintern's programme of action in operation. The intelligentsia have been won over, unrest and violence are rampant, a weak executive is quite unable to deal with the situation. As was recorded at this time "the fearful menace of anarchy and chaos hangs like a crimson shadow over what was once bright and sunny Spain." It was during this year that the Comintern admits the expenditure of £240,000 in foreign propaganda, we may rest assured that Spain got its share.1

In 1932 things got worse. A Soviet was proclaimed in Alicante "in the usual fashion" to quote the Comintern. The church was burnt, the priest grievously wounded, municipal archives were destroyed and the funds seized; railway and telegraph lines were cut, all in accordance with the programme sent from Russia. The Minister of the Interior admitted that the conspiracy had been hatched in Russia and that £50,000 had been sent to subsidise the affair.2 About this time the government saw fit to allow the Communists to hold a congress at Seville; at 9 p.m. daily, Communistic lectures, in excellent Spanish, were broadcast from Moscow. In June of this year the Times correspondent writes: "One of the outstanding leaders of the Communist movement is Andres Nin, a Catalan, who was one of Trotsky's chief lieutenants

1XII Plenum of E.C.C.I., Communist International, English edition, 1st Oct., 1932. House of Commons debates June 11th, 1928, records that large sums were being sent to this country at about that time; presumably as early as this, Spain was getting her share.

2La Voz, April, 1932.
when Trotsky was in power and is now his confidential agent here, preparing for the possible triumph of Communism." He explains his methods. "We began first with the educational campaign and now are organizing workers' Soviets who, when the time comes, must be the first on the scene and to seize power ... we group the masses round the symbols of democracy to produce mass illusion; we organize Junta which have a traditional significance in Spain and which at the right moment can be turned into Soviets. ..."1 In true Asiatic manner, the real object of the movement is to be concealed.

Early in 1934 Caballero, a member of the Cabinet, was openly advocating Soviet rule, for which he was mildly, very mildly, reproved by his chief. The Mundo Obrero, the Communist organ followed suit. At a meeting of Communists and Socialists, held in Madrid, 40,000 demonstrators marched through the streets and speakers of both parties declared that the official Marxist régime alone would satisfy them. In October the great Asturian revolt began. The cause of this revolt we know from sympathetic sources. Since the previous elections of 1933, the President, a Left wing politician, consistently refused to call upon the parties of the Right to form a government, though the figures in the Cortez were: Right parties 207 seats, Centre parties 167 seats, Left parties 99 seats.2 The parties of the Right had thus an incontestible claim to form the government. Nevertheless the President called always upon the Centre. The result was obvious. Weak government followed weak government with bewildering rapidity, till at last, in despair almost, the Centre Prime Minister included three members of the parties of the Right in his new Cabinet. Señor Oliveira, an extreme Socialist, in his history of this time comments thus: "When three clericals (i.e. Conservatives) were included in the Cabinet the revolution broke out." And again in another place: "The entry into office of three clerical ministers provoked the revolution of 1934."3

1 Times, January 11th, 1933.
3 Drama of Spain (Oliveira), pp. 10 and 12.

SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION

The leading party in the country is ignored by the President; the time comes when their assistance is sought by the ruling party "and so" a minority, contemptible in size, seeks to impose itself upon the country by terror.

It is unnecessary to follow the course of the revolt. It was suppressed (incidentally by Moors) but not before the Cathedral of Oviedo and its priceless treasures together with the equally priceless library of the University had been dynamited out of existence, not from military necessity but for sheer terrorist sabotage. What is of interest is the comment from Moscow on the affair. "From first to last," remarks the official organ of the Comintern, "our party led the armed rising, Communists obtained absolute control, not only of the workers' committees but of the regional committees also. Soviets were established in each town, in each village and in each country district. Decrees were made in their name. Private property was abolished and a Red army was established which resisted the government forces till October 18th." Final failure is laid at the door of the Socialists and anarchists who "did not set the proletariat the task of conquering power." The article concludes: "Nevertheless this (rising) implies the tremendous historic victory of the idea of Soviets, the victory of the Comintern and the Communist party in Spain.... Decisive battles are near in Spain. The task of our party is to prevent the consolidation of the power of the victors" (i.e. the Spanish government) "for a single hour by active partisan struggle in all its forms."

These words were written, of course, long before Franco took the field. They are the words of one government describing a campaign against, and in the country of, another power with whom they claim to be at peace and amity. Comment is as impossible as it is unnecessary.

In the Spring of 1935 the Seventh World Congress of the Communist International took place. It was at this congress that Stalin's headship of the Communist World State was reaffirmed and the leadership of the Comintern in that state

1 Communist International, December 5th, 1934.
The Spanish delegates were present and were thus quite aware of the intention of forming an Iberian dependency. It was at this conference, too, that the policy of the United Front was finally enjoined. The Spaniards lost no time. In a few weeks they were able to report that the "crystal clearness" of their instructions had already enabled them to win over the Socialists to the United Front.

At the end of 1935 another government crisis occurred and the Centre party were quite unable to form a ministry. Now one would have thought that the President would have acted in a constitutional manner and called upon the parties of the Right to form a government. He preferred, however, to quote Señor Oliveiro, "to avoid another rising, to dissolve the Assembly"; an unconstitutional act for which he was soon to suffer. Terror had triumphed.

The subsequent elections showed the value of the United Front tactics. A million anarchists, for the first time in their history, flouted the very first principles of their creed and voted for government, an institution they declare to be Anathema. While the parties of the Right retained most of their seats, the weakness of the Centre government earned its reward and the Centre party virtually disappeared. We have the authority of the Spanish President of the day for stating that the elections were in many places interfered with and that, apart from this, it was only because of the faulty manner in which representation had been arranged by the Constitution that the Left obtained the bare majority it did; they obtained three-quarters of a million less votes than did the Centre and Right. To remedy this weakness the Cortez proceeded to "scrutinize the elections," to declare that a number of Right members were improperly returned and to allot their seats to the defeated Left candidates without a further poll. By such means was a Left majority obtained. It is this majority that

we are told was a constitutional and democratic government—conceived in terror, carried through under terror and its final inconclusive results rigged by friends of the terror.

Next the President had to be removed; he was proving to be a brake on "progress." Technically he had made himself responsible to the Cortez if he dissolved the Cortez twice in his term of office without due cause. Dissolve it twice he certainly had; was it "without due cause"? According to his accusers he had done so to prevent a revolution. This was held to be an insufficient cause even though his action had placed his accusers in power. An adverse vote necessitated his resignation. It is worth while to pause and analyse this for a moment: "You dissolved the Cortez to prevent a revolution; this is not a sufficient cause for your action," in other words, "You spoil our chance of a revolution." No wonder the President had to go.

It is doubtful whether the new government could not or would not govern; govern it certainly did not. Even though it was deserted by the Left supporters of the United Front, according to plan, its neglect of current events was lamentably blameworthy if it was not prearranged. Anarchy reigned from February onwards: 481 churches wholly or partially destroyed; 350 unpunished murders; 2,000 armed assaults; 440 private premises attacked; 43 newspaper offices wrecked. All these offences were against supporters of the Right and all went unpunished. Two hundred general and 320 partial strikes had occurred. To quote the Times of April 4th, "Indiscipline spreads like a disease; liberty is at the mercy of the mob." Or again our own Communist paper, the Daily Worker gleefully reports in the same month, "Everywhere through Spain the Red Flag is making its triumphal appearance; 60,000 agricultural workers led by a commission of Communist deputies have taken over the entire province of Badajoz; nothing that the government can do is of the least avail."

---

1 "Towards the victorious October," Jose Diaz, Secretary Communist Party of Spain. International Press Correspondence, No. 19 of 18.4.36.
2 Drama of Spain (Oliveira).
In vain the representatives of the Right called upon the government to act, in language which, in the circumstances, was remarkably restrained:—"A country can perfectly well live under a monarchy, or under a republic, under parliamentary rule, Soviet rule or the rule of a dictatorship. But a country cannot live in a state of anarchy, and Spain is in a state of anarchy to-day. This situation in which Spain is living cannot go on. We ask you to put an end to it."

To this restrained remonstrance the Prime Minister made no direct reply but a few days later made this statement which is almost Wonderland in its inconsequence: "There is one thing which I wish to make clear with regard to Fascism. . . . The purpose of the Fascist groups is to attack the principles of the democratic Republic. Here the government cannot maintain an attitude of neutrality. In its attitude to Fascism the government is belligerent."

Why this sudden attack on the Phalangists (who are those referred to as Fascists)? Up to this time few, if any, of the outrages had been committed by them. Later a policy of reprisal may have started among them but it never approached the proportions of the outrages on the other side. "Don't talk to me of anarchist and Communist outrages, seditions and rebellions; in these matters the government will retain an attitude of neutrality. If you want belligerency produce a Fascist!" By June 1936 the climax was reached. The executive was powerless and chaos and anarchy reigned everywhere. The stage is set and the actors are ready. Ring up the curtain.

But there is a hitch, the curtain does not rise. The revolution originally fixed for early May and then for the end of June hangs fire. The explanation is deeply interesting. In the middle of June copies of certain secret documents in the secret files of the Communist headquarters in Madrid fell into the hands of the government. There is no room here to quote them in full; several illuminating extracts are given.1


SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION

First Paper.—"For information. In order duly to control the final details of the movement, from the 3rd of May next only liaison officers shall transmit orders, and they shall communicate with one another in cypher. The local chief officers shall give their orders verbally.”

Then follows a code list of figures to represent various phases in the timetable of the "movement"; for example: "Order to begin the movement"; "Order to begin attacks on specified objects"; "Acts of sabotage"; "Execution of the people named on the black list."

"All these orders will be given on the eve of the movement between the 10th of May and the 29th of June at midnight from the wireless station in the Casa Pueblo, Madrid, whose wavelength is practically the same as that of Union Radio, Madrid."

Then follow instructions for the work in Madrid itself by twenty-five different "Radios" (the code word for armed gang). They include details for the seizing of the various government offices with very special mention of the Ministry of the Interior for which a special "Radio" of machine-gunners is detailed. The instructions end with these words: "The orders are for all anti-revolutionaries who are arrested to be immediately executed. . . ." Second Paper.—The 29th of June is now the date confirmed for the start of the "movement." Then follows a list of the members of the new National Soviet. It leads off with the name of Largo Caballero, President; it includes one Russian as "adviser" to the President (presumably a tutor who is to be obeyed on pain of Moscow's wrath). Then follows a list of men and arms available in every district; the totals show: 450,000 men and 25,000 rifles, 30,000 Lewis guns, 250 machine guns and sufficient dynamite for 20,000 men. This paper concludes: "Attention to the countersigns, show blind obedience to officers and liaison agents and be assured that our triumph is a matter of hours and the Soviet will be established."

"Blind obedience to orders." Some comrades may not be "safe" and may perhaps boggle at the worst forms of murder and torture. They need not have worried.


3 The documents are quoted in full in *Contemporary Russia*, Vol. I, No. 4, p. 365.
Third Paper.—Headed “Secret Report. For Information.”

It relates to the proceedings of a meeting held in the Casa del Puebla, Valencia and notes among those present, Ventura, Lomoviev, and Turoshov from Russia; two Spanish comrades who have recently returned from attending a similar meeting in France, at which the leaders of the French Communist party were also present. It was resolved to carry out a joint revolutionary movement in the two countries simultaneously at about the middle of June, by which time presumably the French Popular Front party would be in power with M. Blum as Premier.

Other resolutions: To transfer the central propaganda office closer to Spain at the Études Internationales, Marseilles.

To start a world-wide anti-Fascist movement in order to induce the belief that this revolution is, in distinction, a world-supported movement. (A typically Russian touch and one which seems to have a large measure of success).

To cause strikes throughout Spain in order to try our arrangements and to test the anti-revolutionary precautions of the government.

To remove the Prime Minister from office by an adverse vote or otherwise “since it appears that he is too well guarded to assassinate.”

To discredit moderate leaders of working men’s organizations especially by calling strikes in those districts where such leaders are influential.

“To entrust to one of the ‘Radios’ of Madrid—No. 25—composed of active members of the police force, with the task of eliminating prominent political and military men, likely to play an important part in the counter-revolution.”

In Sotello’s murder we have evidence that these instructions reached “Radio No. 25” without delay.

We see that the revolution was first intended to start in May, then on the 29th June from which day it was again postponed. The cause of this postponement is to be found in the resolution to synchronize the revolution with a similar movement in France. The French Communists’ arrangements were behindhand. In particular their plans for taking over large factories, including Citroën and Rénault were not ready. 1 To this dilatoriness on the part of the French Communists, both countries owe their salvation. The capture of the copies of the documents warned the military authorities of Spain and on July 17th Franco struck. Unless the Communists of Spain were all keyed up for action, the following facts cannot be satisfactorily explained.

On July 16th, a day before Franco struck in Morocco, and three days before news of his action was generally known, the Communists seized Escalona, a village some sixty miles from Madrid. By the evening of the 18th several Soviets had been set up throughout Spain “in the usual manner” and by the 25th most of the big towns were in the hands of the Communists. Two facts are disclosed by this study of dates: First, that unless the Communists had been on their toes, so to speak, these concerted movements throughout Spain could never have been launched so soon after the news of Franco’s move had come through—some even anticipating Franco. Secondly, not one of these movements, save in Madrid and Barcelona, where it could hardly be avoided, was against the military forces; and indeed in these places the real work did not begin before the military were overcome. Through the length and breadth of the country, far from military garrisons, armed gangsters crept out and spread terror among the peaceful inhabitants of towns, villages and the countryside. This was not the action of persons taking up arms in defence of the government assailed by a military revolt; it was an organized attack upon the people of Spain. Thus a proper reading of the time-table of events of the first few days confirms what we have already learnt from the secret documents; that Franco’s move had forestalled the Communist revolution by, at most, a matter of days.

What was the “constitutional” government of the country doing during these early days? On Saturday July 18th Franco’s move had begun in Morocco; by 3 a.m. on Sunday morning three new ministries had been formed and swept...

away. At that hour the Prime Minister resigned. Thus the Communists secured the removal of the man who was too well guarded to assassinate. They refused to accept the President’s nominee to form a new government and in the words of Professor Allison Peers Spain’s second Republic was dead. A puppet government succeeded. “The government do not exist,” declared Andres Nin, the Communist leader. “We are collaborating with them, but they can do no more than sanction whatever is done by the masses.” The Communists, representing a small fraction only of the Spanish people, thus usurped the name of government; the government we are asked to accept as the properly constituted democratic government of the Republic of Spain. They proceeded to conduct affairs according to the Comintern programme; no effort was made to restrain disorders; the prisons were emptied, the mob was armed, self-appointed committees assumed executive control and usurped judicial functions. Chaos reigned supreme; murder, rape and arson were normal events of the day. The government were incapable, even, of organizing an armed force to oppose to the National revolt. The Russian ambassador, Rosenberg, was called in to assume control over the executive while his compatriot, Kleber, was appointed to attempt to create some sort of order among the armed gangs who were supposed to be the government forces. The defence of the capital itself was put into the hands of foreign Communists, who, since the news of Franco’s stroke had been published to the world, had been flocking into Spain, recruited, armed and equipped by the agents of the Comintern in France and other countries of Europe. Russian domination would have been complete throughout Red Spain but for the anarchists who, to do them justice, have no intention of accepting a foreign domination; this battle is being fought out behind the Red front to-day.

So much for the government. Meanwhile throughout the country the revolution was proceeding according to plan and Communists were assuming control “in the usual fashion,” that is by terror. There is no object to be gained by dwelling upon the tales of horror and revolting savagery which took place. It is sufficient to state that in murder, torture, rape and arson (of which, it is needless to say, religious persons and churches were among the first victims) the Spanish Communist left nothing for his master, the Comintern, to cavil at. It may be mentioned however, that English witnesses, impotently confined to a hotel in Malaga, record that the murders of priests and others, which they witnessed taking place in the streets below their shuttered windows, were committed for the most part by youths of between 12 and 17 years of age with pistols, axes and truncheons. Spanish youth was to justify the Comintern’s belief in youth as butchers.

Terror continued and terror to a certain extent continues in Red Spain to-day. Three hundred thousand persons have been massacred by the Communists and over seventeen thousand priests and nuns have been put to death. Whence came this doctrine of mass terror? Not from the Spanish people; there have been revolutions in Spain before but never the bestiality that this revolution has called forth. Not from the anarchists of Spain. Extremists among them have assassinated individual government leaders as representing government which they abjure; ordinary citizens have never been molested. There is only one organization in the world which preaches mass terror as a means to power, which adopts torture as a normal weapon, which instructs its youth in murder and in torture. The Comintern has, we have seen, for the last six or seven years been propagating its doctrines in Spain; inculcation of its methods was not forgotten.

Spain was an obvious country for the Comintern to select for its attack on Western culture. It was in many ways a backward country; agrarian and other reforms were long overdue; it did not require great perspicacity to see that the monarchy was doomed and that in the political confusion of erecting a

1 Spanish Tragedy, Peers, p. 217.
2 Ibid., p. 214.
new constitution many disaffected elements could be infected with the virus of Communism. If left to herself, Spain could have worked her own reforms, but liberal reform on a national basis was not the concern of the Comintern. Spain was to be absorbed as the new Iberian dependency. With Spain in its hands, France, already riddled with Communism, would fall an easy prey; indeed we have seen that the Comintern intended to deal with France and Spain simultaneously. It would appear, therefore, that the disclosure of a few documents and the prompt action of the Spanish military authorities have saved half Europe from the overthrow of Christian culture. For Europe is saved for the time; the Comintern has, for the time, shot its bolt. Now is the time, in Lenin’s phrase, “for tacking, waiting, retiring.” The Comintern has no desire for open conflict, consequently when its intrigues are discovered, it “tacks, retreats,” and above all, “waits.”

The concern of our Foreign Secretary not to divide Europe into blocs is useless; she is already so divided. So long as the Comintern retains the vision of a world-wide domination so long must there be an opposition thereto. Our concern is not to prevent the division of Europe, but to settle which side of the fence we are to descend upon. It is a serious decision which has to be made, for on it will largely depend the future of Christianity and culture in Europe.

“When I am dead and gone,” said Napoleon from St Helena, “my memory will be esteemed and I will be revered in consequence of having foreseen and put a stop to that which will yet take place. It will be revered when the Barbarians from the North will possess Europe, which would never have happened had it not been for you—the English.”

Is this to be our epitaph?

APPENDIX

A cause that depends upon intrigue rather than upon arms to achieve conquest must cultivate the arts of deceit to a high degree. It is true that any old lie will deceive quite a lot of people if it is repeated often enough to those who have lost the art of thinking, but to lie really proficiently requires, so to speak, a study of the soil in which the lie is to be sown. If this is studied successfully, the seed has merely to be sown, the soil will fertilize it and give it nourishment and the lie will flourish amazingly.

The Asiatic Comintern has nothing to learn in the arts of deceit and its pupil at Valencia has proved an apt disciple. Their study of the intellectual soil of this country has shown them that it contains among other ingredients certain principles that are good to work upon. Such are, a belief in democracy (the word, perhaps, rather than the thing), a respect for order and law, call it Constitutionalism, a deep hatred of what is called “Fascism” and Italian Imperialism, a profound distrust of the Catholic Church and the Socialism of the Labour party.

It is impossible, in the space available, to discuss all the Comintern’s activities along these lines, a few instances of a general nature must suffice.

Probably the chief charge brought in this country against the Spanish Nationalists, is that they revolted against the properly constituted government of Spain. Even if this charge were true, it comes strangely from its supporters. The very men forming that government were the men who took an active part in, or warmly supported the Asturian rising of 1934 and its satellite revolts. Their supporters in this country to-day were their supporters then, and the Comintern supplied large sums of money and seventy cases of arms to the Asturias alone to further that revolt against the constitutional Government. It appears that a revolt is righteous if it comes from the Left and to be condemned if the Right rebel. As it happens, of course, the charge is not true. The Nationalists’ movement is a movement of the forces of law and order to counter a revolution by which a small minority, suborned by alien influence and supported by foreign arms, was about to dominate the country, destroy its faith and culture and place it in subjection to a foreign power; it is a movement supported by Spaniards of all classes who flocked to its ranks as soon as the real situation declared itself; it is a movement which the so-called government ought long ago to have made, and since they had neglected to do so, one which they should have furthered.

When, in 1808, the government of the day, that is the King, surrendered his authority to Napoleon, the Spanish people revolted against the

1 Left Wing Communism, Lenin (Communist Party of Great Britain).
action of the properly constituted government. In 1936 it cannot be said that the government surrendered their authority to a foreign power, they did not even take that much action; but their criminal inaction amounted to very much the same thing, authority was about to fall into the hands of aliens; it was against this danger that the Nationalists took the field; the so-called government might, even at this late hour, have joined them; they dallied and were swept away by the common enemy. That which is called a government to-day has no shadow of constitutional right to the name.

The Italian Government is, for reasons or prejudices upon which we need not enter, highly unpopular in this country; only a little work on the part of the Comintern was required to make the Italian aid sufficient to damn the Nationalists’ cause. We have seen that the Comintern’s intervention in Spanish affairs began at least as early as 1928. Now that a new method of warfare has been introduced, one of intrigue and not of arms, it may well happen that the methods of intrigue are more dangerous than those of open war; in the matter of intervention both methods must be equally considered. Not that the Communists’ assistance in arms and men is negligible, far from it. Whence came the tanks, the machine guns, the eighty-nine thousand rifles and thirty-three thousand revolvers captured after the Asturian revolt of 1934? Who supplied the twenty-five thousand rifles, the thirty thousand rifles and two hundred machine guns recorded in the second of the three captured documents (vide p. 31)? No one has yet computed the number of arms and men poured into Spain since July 1936 until the present day. Nor is there record of the number of Communists who have flocked across the French frontier in the same period. Then, too, there are the military refugees from the Asturias and elsewhere into France, they have been assisted through France into Catalonia; neutrality demanded their internment. If the French Government really practiced non-intervention, the French Communists would plunge France into a revolution; the lesser evil is chosen and Spain suffers. As far as can be judged, Signor Mussolini, who has not the facts withheld from him, has taken a mathematical delight in keeping the numbers equal. But “if the Italians had not intervened the war would by this time have been over.” This is a very sweeping statement but it may stand. If the Comintern had not intervened there would never have been a war. To continue the parallel of 1808, when the Spaniards, unaided, were unable to resist foreign aggression, a European power, not innocent of Imperial ambitions, stepped in and saved both Spain and Europe. History does not relate that Europe watched with jealous eye to see what England was going to make out of it, what portions of the Spanish dominions were to pass to the British crown. In those days, however, Asiatic intrigue did not guide European thought.

Has anyone computed the number of Italian or German landings which have been accepted on sure and certain information, of which the “Foreign Office has no information”? The Foreign Office, poor boobs, with all the consular and secret services at their disposal are quite unable to keep pace with the Comintern-inspired “information” of Fleet Street. Inspired propaganda put it about that the Balearic Islands were a sort of Italian military colony. Havas agency, with a keener nose for truth than some, sent an expert representative to Majorca to estimate the number of Italians in occupation; he was given every facility by the authorities of the island. It is regrettable to have to state that the greater number of any one foreign nation on the island was formed by the British residents. This was omitted from the British press, possibly as a shameful disclosure of British Imperial aggression in the Mediterranean. Further examples of the determination of the Comintern to sow discord between this country and Italy could be given.

Next we may consider the cultivation of the Protestant prejudices of this country by the Comintern. Again little attention is required since it is sown. In this connection we can overlook the fanatical type of Protestant; all is grist that comes to his mill. The Church Times may be taken as an average example of the Protestantism of the country. To the Church Times the Spanish tragedy offered too good an opportunity to be missed for attacking the Catholic Church. “The Spanish Church was reactionary.” Strange that so many thinking Spaniards lay a certain responsibility for the present tragedy at the door of the Church for too readily supporting the Republic whose secularization of Spain and spread of ultra-Liberal ideas were a direct assistance to the Comintern. “The Church was rich.” This comes oddly from those who protested against the lessening of the Church of England’s wealth by the merest fringe by tithe adjustments, a fringe which would have gone far to pay the stipends of the whole of the hierarchy and secular clergy of Spain; and on this being pointed out, “Well, then, if not the Church of Spain at large, then the Religious Orders, they were too wealthy.” Strange that so many thinking Spaniards lay a certain responsibility for the present tragedy at the door of the Church for too readily supporting the Republic whose secularization of Spain and spread of ultra-Liberal ideas were a direct assistance to the Comintern. These same Religious Orders, to correct one misapprehension, owned no landed property except their houses and the ground those stood on; no funds except those received from endowments and “dowries” and the like; no interest in trade, except in so far as craft schools disposed of their produce, such as a laundry run by nuns to teach the craft, “doubtless undercutting prices by sweated labour” remarks the Church Times in a burst of charity. Such wealth as the Religious Orders had was poured out on hospitals, almshouses, asylums, leper houses, charities—works of love—which for centuries the Catholic Church has undertaken. To the Orders, too, was left the education of over half the youth of Spain.

1 The Times made a similar report shortly afterwards.
In this matter their detractors surpass themselves. They blame the Orders for being too rich at the same time as they blame them for not being rich enough to undertake more educational work than they did. "The Church sided with the Nationalists and some priests even took up arms to assist them." The first of these charges is true; the Church supported the forces of law and order who were engaged in fighting militant atheism—strange behaviour. The only priests who "took up arms" did so in the defence of their lives and of their churches; passive martyrdom might have been the more glorious death, but who is to cast a stone on that account?

"And a certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves..." There are also the baby farming case to be recorded. The Comintern, having removed thousands of children for instruction in Russia against another day, thought it well that others should be in the business. So it was put about that Franco was not to be trusted with children and the baby farms were established in this country—one of the biggest political rams of the history of the war.

"In the matter of atrocities, one side is as bad as the other." This sounds like a nice neutral sort of thing to say; it is a comfortable attitude to adopt and the Comintern and Valencia have not been slow to exploit it. Let us investigate. Much as we may regret the fact, atrocities committed by the Reds are the logical outcome of their policy. Terrorism is part of their creed; they acknowledge it and flaunt it in their publications. Nor have they any regrets. "The Spanish people are shedding their blood not for the democratic Republic and for its paper constitution, but for...a revolution" (Sra. Lopez, February, 1937) "the greater the bloodshed the greater the revolution. Such revolutions as have been brought about without bloodshed have not been revolutions at all. If either persons or things stand in the way of revolution they must be ruthlessly sacrificed or razed to the ground. To kill those whom it is necessary to kill is an imperative revolutionary command." The mistake made by the proletariat in 1936 was that it did not destroy enough. "To kill as one would wish to kill would mean something like the assassinations which once bathed the streets of Barcelona with blood, when men were killed...for their ideas. To kill God himself, if he existed...would be perfectly human and natural." (Joan Piero: "Perill a la reraguardia", Mataró, 1936)

Thus we see that the supporters of the present Red régime in Spain not only do not deny the atrocities of 1936, they merely bewail the fact that more blood was not shed. As to the methods of massacre employed by the Reds, we have the carefully compiled reports, two volumes up to the present, of a commission set up by General Franco to investigate. These reports cover only a part of the territory freed from the Reds but there is no reason to suppose that methods differed in different parts of the country. The contents of these reports would be quite beyond belief if it were not that Comintern literature has taught us what to expect; terrorism has no bounds. But when we come to the Nationalist side there is no reason, a priori, for believing that atrocities have been committed and we ought, therefore, to ask strict proof before we accept the proposition. Proof in any sense of the term is absolutely lacking. There have been, of course, many summary executions; when from two hundred to three hundred thousand murders have been committed, there will be, presumably, many criminals awaiting their just reward. There is no evidence that any one has been executed without due trial or without having been convicted of an offence for which, under martial law, the punishment is death. Justice may have been rough and ready, innocent people may have been occasionally convicted, that is one of the many tragedies of war; it does not traduce the intentions of those who committed the tragic error. There may have been occasions—there is proof of none—on which men have run amok at the villianies whose results they have witnessed, it would be an iron discipline which, on every occasion, could overcome the just rage of friends and relations of victims when their opportunity had come. There may have been such instances but they cannot be laid at the door of the Nationalist cause or of its leaders, nor are they typical.

Apart from general charges which are supported neither with particulars nor evidence, and which are therefore worthless, there are several which stand out and on which the enemies of the National cause have at one time or another relied. All of them have been disproved but that detail does not prevent them holding the field; a lie is notoriously difficult to overtake. This is especially so with news; the story of an atrocity is news and worth a headline, the contradiction is a flat affair and somewhat unpopular and hardly worth its space in some corner of a back page.

No one still believes in the massacre at Seville, at one time a popular "news" item. The massacre at Malaga was hastily dropped when a comparison of dates showed that it took place one day before that town fell to the Nationalists. The massacre at Badajoz is still quoted by a few die-hards but has, of course, been completely disproved. It is mentioned...
here to bring to mind that the Madrid government tried to bolster up the story by forging the name of an American journalist and that the journalist in question, in repudiating the article over his signature, stated that this was not the only occasion on which his name had been so misused.

The story of the bombing of Guernica is another favourite. This case is typical. It is the avowed policy of the Reds to destroy all towns that they are forced to evacuate. Malaga was largely destroyed by them, Teruel, more or less intact when occupied by the Reds, was, by them, left a ruin, though no National shells or bombs fell within the city. The chief dynamiter at Teruel is now Minister of Education in the Red Government! Tortosa is being systematically destroyed as I write (May 28th, 1938). Throughout the whole of the Biscay campaign the Reds pursued their policy and destroyed every town which they evacuated. Irun, Eibar and Amorabieta are examples. Bilbao was saved; Gihon, we know, on the authority of the Red governor, was doomed but it was saved by the Nationalist party within the town. Thus we see Irun, Eibar, Guernica and Amorabieta all destroyed and all showing the same signs of destruction. If nothing had been reported to the contrary, there would have been no doubt but that Guernica had shared the common fate and at the same hands as the other towns. The case of Bilbao strengthens this conviction. Bilbao was the next town in order after Guernica to be evacuated by the Reds. These two towns are essentially Basque, more so than the others in Biscay. After the destruction of Guernica the Basque command left a Basque garrison behind in Bilbao to protect the town from destruction until the arrival of the Nationalists to whom the garrison surrendered. A ground garrison cannot protect a town from aerial bombardment; two or more battalions are not surrendered without a cause. Within forty-eight hours of the occupation of Guernica by the Nationalists a party of journalists and others were in the town and had leisure for two or three days to examine the damage; they all were convinced that the destruction was caused by arson and by mines. This conclusion has now been definitely confirmed by a judicial commission of engineering experts and magistrates appointed by the National Government to enquire into the case.1 Another aspect has also to be considered. What advantage was to be gained by the Nationalists by the destruction of the town? Three-quarters of the Basques were fighting for the Nationalists; the town was not being defended by the Reds; no sooner had the Biscay campaign come to a successful conclusion than they began the rebuilding of the city. What possible object could there have been for its wanton destruction?

1 Guernica, the official report. (Eyre & Spottiswoode). 11. 6d.
because we are rightly appalled at the loss of life among those not immediately engaged in war and we are inclined to judge the matter from that aspect alone. War is a miserable evil for a people to suffer; it can only be justified when first principles are at stake and even when justified is to be ended at the earliest moment by every legitimate means. If a war can be ended by compromise there can have been no justification for its initiation, for compromise should have taken the place of war at that stage. In the present case two religions (not "ideologies," please) are opposed, Christ and anti-Chris; between these there never can be compromise; such a war can only be ended by victory. Hence the leader has no moral right to jeopardise his cause, nor has he the right to prolong the war by any limitations of his legitimate implements. The sufferings of war are always terrible; in Spain these are intensified from the fact that they are occurring on two fronts. Death and mutilation spread misery among the combatants at the proper front and among their dependants, and thousands of these casualties are happening every week on both sides. But there is also another and more fearful front. In Barcelona alone two thousand seven hundred people were sentenced to death in one month of this year; there are also the less official murders. Thousands of people are lying rotting (almost literally rotting) in Barcelona prisons and prison hulks. This is the record of one town only; if we multiply that by the size of Red Spain we may begin to realise the lives of children? General Franco's moral justification is the paramount leader has no moral right to jeopardise his cause, nor has he the right to prolong the war by any limitations of his legitimate implements. The sufferings of war are always terrible; in Spain these are intensified from the fact that they are occurring on two fronts. Death and mutilation spread misery among the combatants at the proper front and among their dependants, and thousands of these casualties are happening every week on both sides. But there is also another and more fearful front. In Barcelona alone two thousand seven hundred people were sentenced to death in one month of this year; there are also the less official murders. Thousands of people are lying rotting (almost literally rotting) in Barcelona prisons and prison hulks. This is the record of one town only; if we multiply that by the size of Red Spain we may begin to realise the sum of misery on the non-combatant front. If General Franco, after weighing the consequences, is convinced that the destruction of munition factories and dumps will secure him a speedier victory and so sooner put an end to all the misery of this civil war, is he to refrain because his opponents hide these munitions behind the civil population? Take the matter a little further: boys of fourteen are now being forced into the Red trenches; are these trenches to be immune from attack to save the lives of children? General Franco's moral justification is the paramount duty of ending the state of indescribable misery at the earliest possible moment without compromising his cause. If the attacks on the Barcelona arsenal will hasten this end they are, morally, fully justified. The deaths and suffering involved are deplorable but they must not blind us to the relief from death and suffering that their occasion is intended to bring about; nor must we forget that this death and suffering lie at the doors of those who made Barcelona a military objective.

As regards the propaganda side of this tragedy it is well to note that the Reds who now protest against the bombing of this "open" town had no qualms about bombing open towns and villages when they had command of the air; and (that comparisons as to the size of such centres of population may be avoided) it may be called to mind that the Reds have twice bombed Barcelona, once during the early days of the war and the second time in May 1937 during a minor civil war waged between the anarchists and the Russian Communists. It is further to be observed that throughout all this period of bombing by Red aeroplanes no single protest was raised in this or any other country.

The reaction to Red propaganda in this country is far from creditable. The Socialist party as a whole and the trade union officials in particular are deeply committed. The latter at any rate might remember that they are supposed to represent a large number of working men who object strongly to the line adopted by their leaders but who are powerless from economic reasons to dissociate themselves from the politics imposed upon them from above. The Socialists know that the National cause is a nation-wide movement supported by all classes; they pretend that it is a military rising supported only by a reactionary clique. They have before them the outline of the new constitution with its great labour charter; they pretend that a tyranny (called by them "Fascism," that useful catch phrase) is being set up. They know that tyranny is all on the Red side; they pretend that there is a democratic government (another hard used catch phrase). They know that if the Reds are victorious a Communist state will be set up in Spain; they pretend to reject Communism in this country. And all this they do because they are so wedded to the socialistic ideal that they cannot bear to think of any other solution of the social problem. Spain's new constitution aims at a Christian state solving its social problems by the Christian cooperation of all classes; Socialism hopes to reach its goal through a class war without the help of God. Should the new Spain solve the social problem, as seems likely—Portugal is working along the same lines with considerable success—then Socialism is damned; therefore new Spain must be strangled at birth. No matter if Communism succeeds in Spain; Socialism will have killed a rival and Socialism is more important than man.

It is difficult to discuss the Protestant reaction to Red propaganda with restraint. It is appalling to find that hatred towards the Catholic Church is greater than a love for Christ; rather than that the Church in Spain should be rescued let God be banished from the country. As to the means, one need not look too closely; with that end in view why cavil at the means?

The man in the street is in a different position; he is busy about his own affairs and has little time to verify news. His mind, too, contains only a fragmentary knowledge of Spain; Drake and the Inquisition,
Tennyson's Richard Grenville and something about Jenkin's ear; bull fights and the general absurdity of foreign peoples: "Rum folk, these Dagoes, I wonder what they'll be up to next." He quite naturally takes what is ladled out to him by his leaders and the press.

When the war is over and the new Spain is rising on the ruins of the old, we may be surprised and not a little hurt to find that the Spaniard will look somewhat coldly at us. To men of a proud and cultured race the insult implied by our ready belief that they adopted methods so alien to their culture and so revolting to Christianity is like a slap in the face; they will resent that more than the fact that we left them alone to fight Europe's battle for Christianity. There will be a coldness and the Comintern will rejoice that even that much was left over from defeat. It remains for all of us, each to his utmost, to publish the real truth and to remove this slur from the name of Christian England.

IN English Monks and the Suppression of the Monasteries
by G. Baskerville two paragraphs are devoted to Abbot Kirkby. The first one illustrates the interference of patrons in monastic affairs; the second one deals with the fate of abbots who took part in the Pilgrimage of Grace. The purpose of this article is to give a fuller, and perhaps a more accurate, account of a Cistercian abbot, who at one time promised to be a champion of the faith, but in the time of crisis drew back from the fight.

For three hundred years the very name and existence of Abbot Kirkby was forgotten. In the commonly accepted lists of abbots of Rievaulx as given by Dugdale and Burton, Abbot Edward Kirkby does not find a place. Gill published his Vallis Eboracensis in 1852 and does not mention him, but Canon Atkinson, in the Chartulary of Rievaulx, published by the Surtees Society in 1889, makes for us an elaborate list of thirty-six abbots, giving as the thirty-fifth abbot an Abbot Edward, who signed deeds in 1530, 1531, 1532, 1533. Canon Atkinson had not discovered that Abbot Edward's surname was Kirkby. This surname of Kirkby was discovered in a letter of the Yorkshire Records in which this abbot of Rievaulx is given as Dan Edward Kirkby, and Browne Willis in his History of the Mitred Parliamentary Abbies and Conventual Cathedral Churches, published in 1718, under Rievaulx, has "N.B.: The Pension Book says that Abbot Edward Kyrkeby alias Cowper Abbot of this Convent had an annuity of 44£ per annum: assigned him during life whom I presume was predecessor to Roland Blyton above mentioned."

In the list of Bachelors of Divinity for 1525 in Wood's Athenae Oxonienses, there is "Edw. Kyrkby, Cistercian." In the list of the Rectors of Kirby Misperton is given Edward Cooper or Cowper S.T.B. appointed to the Rectory July 30th,
1543, by Thomas Earl of Rutland. Edward Cooper was Rector until 1557. Is this Cistercian monk who took his degree of Bachelor of Divinity at Oxford in 1525 the same person as Abbot Edward Kirkby?

Apart from this nothing has come to light about him before he was elected abbot. There is no trace of the documents relating to his election, no trace of a commission to any bishop to act at his Blessing. The latest entry in the registers of the Archbishop of York relating to Rievaulx is a commission to John, Bishop of Negropont, to bless William Helmsley as abbot of Ryvallis.

So far the antiquaries have not been able to find the date when Abbot Helmsley died, or when Abbot Kirkby was elected. Abbot Helmsley signed documents in 1528, and Abbot Kirkby signed them in 1530. When Abbot Helmsley died a licence for the election of his successor would be obtained from the patron, the Earl of Rutland, and evidently no veto was placed against the name of Edward Kirkby; in all probability the patron thought him a very suitable choice. But events in the next few years brought new ideas into the minds of patrons and founders. From 1527 to 1533 the question of the King’s divorce dominated all politics. Cardinal Wolsey fell in 1529 and Thomas Cromwell became chief adviser to the King. In 1530 a scheme was ready to dispense with all papal authority: in 1532 the oath of supremacy was put to the clergy. In the November of 1532 Henry was secretly married to Ann Boleyn. In May 1533 Archbishop Cranmer solemnly declared Henry’s marriage with Catherine of Aragon null and void. On June 1st Ann was crowned Queen. During this same year Cromwell filled vacant bishoprics and vacant abbeys with men ready to do the King’s commands. By this means the bishops and abbots were not able “to enter into any full and perfect counsell.”

It was during this great crisis in the religious life of England that Abbot Kirkby was Abbot of Rievaulx. Every word an abbot spoke, every letter he wrote might be used against him.

However, he did speak and he did write, and he ruled the abbey and all that belonged to it with a firm hand. As a consequence, before the spring of 1533, he had incurred the serious displeasure of the King. Accordingly he must be deposed, and an abbot ready to do the King’s command elected in his place. But his deposition from the abbacy and the election of his successor were not brought about so easily as Mr. Baskerville would have his readers imagine. Abbot Kirkby’s deposition and the putting in of Abbot Blyton are a good illustration of the methods used by Cromwell for the dissolution of the monasteries: how “he placed abbottes and frizers in divers great houses ready to make surrender of their houses at the Kinge’s commandment.”

The story begins, I think, on March 28th, 1533. In Cromwell’s remembrances under that date there is “a warrant to myself for the prest and loan of £200 to my Lord of Rutland.” According to Baskerville the present value of the loan would be about £6,000. Was not this a suitable opportunity for Cromwell to give the patron of Rievaulx some hint of the policy already decided upon for the suppression of the monasteries? Could not the patron find some complaint against this strong-minded abbot?

The patron soon found tenants’ grievances against the abbot, and on May 4th Dr Roland Lee writes to Cromwell to say that he has not yet received the King’s letter concerning the Abbot of Rywax.

On May 27th the Earl of Rutland asks Cromwell for a new letter to the Abbot of Fountains and the other commissioners to examine and do justice to the Abbot of Rywax.

On July 29th Dr Roland Lee informs Cromwell that he has arranged for Dr Thomas Legh (the notorious visitor of 1535—the man with the poison gas) to be at Rywaulx next session and that he has drawn a bill to the Commissioners to be delivered to them by Legh “as from you.”

1. Wright, p. 114
On August 16th the Abbot of Fountains and the other Commissioners meet at Rievaulx. Legh hands the bill or commission to the Abbot of Fountains. After perusing this document the Abbot of Fountains refuses to act on the ground that the document is only from Cromwell and not from the King, and that it has been obtained by false pretences. Dr Legh tries to persuade him, then orders him in the King’s name to carry out the commission, but the Abbot of Fountains still refuses and leaves Rievaulx. Legh then gets the other Commissioners to proceed. They try their best to get Abbot Kirkby to resign voluntarily—offering him a good pension if he will do so—but he firmly resists the browbeating Legh, and refuses to resign. Legh then gets the Commissioners to examine the charges brought against him and then to “remove him from the realme of his abbacie and administracion of the same.” In the absence of the Abbot of Fountains the other Commissioners are unable to proceed to the election of a new abbot. Dr Legh in his report to Cromwell encloses a letter of Abbot Kirkby which is now lost, but which from Legh’s remarks denied the King’s supremacy.

The next step in the proceedings was the issue of another commission on September 13th, 1533, to the Abbots of Fountains and Byland to “procure by all the lawful ways and means ye can” an election at Rievaulx in place of Dan Edward Kyrkby, deposed by “four of the same our Commissionars.” The Abbot of Fountains by the King’s orders had gone into Cheshire to preside at the election of a new Abbot of the Benedictine house at Combermere, so the Abbot of Byland had to act by himself. He went over to Rievaulx on October 15th and took with him his prior and his chaplain and a public notary, Brian Lewty. In his letter to the King he reports that he examined each of the twenty-three monks separately and in secret, “the abbotte being absent.”

The following eight monks are willing to proceed to an election:

Wright, p. 61

William Yearsley,
Thomas Richmond,
John Lin,
Mathew Ampleforth,
Richard Scarburgh.

Roger Whitby consents to an “election to be had according to the will of his founder.” Mathew Ampleforth says that he thinks “the abbote was not lawfully deposed according to their religion, but he will conform to the King’s pleasure and the founder.” Not one of the above asserts that Abbot Kirkby was deposed according to Cistercian rules or Canon Law. Two admit that he was deposed according to the laws of the King.

The following fifteen are opposed to an election, and will never consent to one, strongly maintaining that their lawful abbis is “not put down neither is the monastery vacant according to the rewlles of religion.” William Darneton did not hesitate to say that “his father abbote had not been righteously put down but had been most shamefully done to that ever had been any religious abbote.”

William Storrer,
Robert Stanethorp,
Thomas Yarome,
Richard Rypon,
Henry Thrysk,
James Guysburn,
Oliver Broughton,
William Farlington.

William Farlington “willbe obedient to the fathers of the religion and as they procede to an election so wyll he.”

With this strong feeling in favour of Abbot Kirkby the Abbot of Byland concludes his letter “most humblly lowly and mekeley soo as ferre as in me is I have executed your said most gracious commission and commandment.” This is certified by Brian Lewty the notary and signed “John Th Abbote of Biland.” Then on November 8th the Malleus Monachorum

1 Yorkshire Records, Vol. xli, p.48

1 Yorkshire Records, Vol. xli, p.48
wrote to the Abbots of Fountains and Byland "I marvel that you have not accomplished his (the King's) commandment. I advise you to proceed at once to the election eschewing further inconvenience." This threatening letter, as Cromwell intended it should, struck terror into the hearts of Abbot Kirkby and his monks. The abbot's courage failed him. Before December 6th he had considered the line of action he must take but, instead of standing firm on his first ground, he had decided not to risk his life but to retire on a pension. So on December 6th the very old retired Abbot of Rufforth, Roland Blyton, was elected Abbot of Rievaulx, and Abbot Kirkby concurred in the appointment by intoning the Te Deum at the installation. By taking this part in the election he gave a sign to the community to be loyal to his successor so as to avert, if possible, the calamity of suppression. On May 7th, 1534, the Abbots of Fountains, Byland, Kirkstall and Rievaulx met at Ripon and a pension of £4.4 per annum was arranged for Abbot Kirkby. When the time came for it to be paid to him Abbot Blyton always refused it.

How far Abbot Kirkby was implicated in the Pilgrimage of Grace is not known; possibly not at all. But the secret service of the Crown held him as suspect, and he was sent to the Tower with the ex-Abbot of Fountains and the Abbot of Jervaulx in order to be made an example of and to show the people attached to the old religion that "Henry VIII was no person to be deluded or mocked withal."

Nothing is said in the State papers of Abbot Kirkby being brought to trial, although "the quondam of Ryvallis" spent six weeks in the Tower at a cost to the Crown of six shillings and eightpence a week. By what means, or by whose influence Abbot Kirkby secured his release is not known. From a letter of the Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell dated Sheriff Hutton, October 3rd, 1537, it is clear that Abbot Kirkby is still alive at that date and is doing his best to get his pension from Abbot Blyton.

On December 3rd, 1538, Abbot Blyton surrendered Rievaulx to the Crown. On March 18th, 1539, King Henry VIII signed a deed at Westminster conveying to Thomas Earl of Rutland every acre of land, every grange, farm and cottage in the Ryedale district that had belonged to the Abbey of Rievaulx with the obligation of paying all pensions.

When the good living of Kirby Misperton was vacant, in 1543, the Earl of Rutland could offer it to Abbot Kirkby in lieu of his pension. In this quiet parsonage, fourteen miles east of his ruined abbey, ended in 1557 the troubled career of one who had dared for a time to oppose King Henry VIII and Thomas Cromwell.

J.B.T.
NOTES

On September 3rd, 1888, Father Abbot and Abbot Bede Turner received the habit of St Benedict at Belmont. As Conventual Chapter took place on September 6th, Tuesday was chosen as the most suitable day on which to hold the family celebrations of their monastic Golden Jubilee. In the morning Fr Abbot pontificated at a Mass of thanksgiving and a Te Deum was sung. At the lunch, at which many of the Fathers on the parishes were present, Fr Prior offered Fr Abbot the congratulations and best wishes of the family of St Laurence. He outlined the great work he had done for Ampleforth in many capacities, and stressed the fact that Fr Abbot had borne the burden of high office for most of his life. Fr Prior went on to say that, by way of a Jubilee gift, all priests had offered three Masses for Fr Abbot and those not yet ordained had attended three Masses, beyond those to which they were obliged, for the same intention. Fr Elphege Hind, proposing the same toast, filled in some interesting biographical details. Fr Abbot, in replying to the toast ad multos annos, expressed his profound gratitude for close on three hundred Masses and all the prayers that had been said for him; such a gift was overwhelming. Commenting on Fr Prior's observation that, as a superior for so many years, he had had to put up with many and varied individual idiosyncrasies, Fr Abbot said he had always tried to deal with people in terms of their positive and good qualities, rather than their defects. He concluded with an exhortation to go forward in a spirit of faith and confidence.

Abbot Bede's health was proposed by Fr Hilary Willson, the Novice Master of both Jubilarians, who, he said, could be aptly called the duo candelabra of Ampleforth. He went on to say that Abbot Bede had been chiefly occupied in a more material province than Fr Abbot, and paid a tribute to his achievements in the sphere of building and waterworks. Abbot Bede responded briefly, expressing his gratitude for three blessings which had been bestowed on him while at Ampleforth. Since his conversio, or conversatio as some would have it, he had always been closely associated with Fr Abbot. His superiors had been Prior Burge, Abbot Smith and Fr Abbot, and he had lived all his time in the monastery.

The Journal, on behalf of all its readers and friends of Ampleforth, associates itself with the many prayers that have been said and the good wishes which have been expressed during the year to Fr Abbot and Abbot Bede on the occasion of their Jubilee.

On July 17th His Lordship the Bishop of the diocese administered the sacrament of Holy Orders in the Abbey Church.

NOTES

DD. Anthony Ainscough, Hubert Stephenson, Aelred Graham, Andrew Romanes, Cuthbert Rabnett were raised to the Priesthood; DD. Alban Rimmer, Wilfrid Mackenzie, Barnabas Sandeman, Gabriel Gilbey and Cyprian Broomfield to the Diaconate; DD. Bruno Donovan, Robert Coverdale, James Forbes, Thomas Loughlin, Christopher Topping, William Price and Bede Burge received the Subdiaconate. We offer them our congratulations, and also to D. Benet Perceval who made his Solemn Profession on September 25th.

The following academic successes were obtained by members of the Community during the year: D. Hilary Barton, a second in History; D. Denis Waddilove, a third in Physics.

Four new stained glass windows have been placed in the Abbey Church at the West end of the North and South aisles. The two lights in the North aisle portray St Thomas of Canterbury and St Anselm, being a memorial to Abbot Burge. They were erected out of the funds collected for this purpose by Fr Hildebrand Dawes. The two lights in the South aisle we owe to the generosity of Mrs Fairbairns; they are of St Martin of Tours and St Bernard of Clairvaux. All four are the work of Mr Hendry of Edinburgh and form a handsome addition to the interior decoration of the church.
On October 7th of this year at St Mary's, Knaresborough, alert as ever in mind but in body worn out by old age, died our venerable Abbot of St Mary's, York. He took to his bed only on that day as he had caught a cold, probably from sitting out in the garden on the previous day. There was no reserve force to fight an attack of illness and the end came peacefully between three and four o'clock in the afternoon.

Abbot Cummins was born in Liverpool, June 17th, 1850, and in 1860 joined his brothers Joseph and Thomas at Ampleforth. He was fortunate in having Abbot Burge as a class mate, and one of his last letters repeated joined his brothers Joseph and Thomas at Ampleforth. He was fortunate also in having for his principal teacher the future Bishop Hedley. In a previous number of the Journal he has written: "Brother Cuthbert was a great favourite with the boys, justly popular for his kindly care of us youngsters . . . we enjoyed his banter and loved the choir practice. . . . It was a day of gloom and general sadness when he left Ampleforth for Belmont in 1862."

In 1865 he entered the novitiate at Belmont and took for his name in religion that of Ildefonsus. Prior Bede Vaughan had arranged that Canon Hedley should assist the novice master by giving special conferences on the Spiritual Life. "Our enthusiasm for both religious and literary subjects grew apace and took other directions when, the novitiate safely passed, we came to the study of philosophy and theology." "The circumstances of the time were very stimulating to enthusiastic minds at a susceptible age. They were years of strenuous controversy in Catholic circles directly leading up to the Vatican Council, and Belmont had its own literary atmosphere." "It was my lot to continue longer than others under Canon Hedley's influence and teaching and to find in him a substitute for the university course at Rome or Louvain that dangled unrealized for years before one's youthful ambition."

Dom Ildefonsus returned to Ampleforth for his Solemn Profession in 1869. The few weeks before and after taking his final vows were the only period during his long life that he was a resident member of the Ampleforth Community. The President had arranged that after his Solemn Profession he should go to Rome but, owing to the assembling of the Vatican Council and the political troubles in Italy, this arrangement broke down and Brother Ildefonsus was placed on the teaching staff at Belmont. The cancelling of the Roman course was a real set-back to his career. He lost the advantages of the mental training that a University gives; the wholesome discipline of the Juniorate at Ampleforth never fell to his lot, and he was placed in a false position at Belmont when only 19 years of age.

In June, 1873, he was ordained priest and in the same year made a Canon of the Diocese of Newport and Menevia. It was the year when Canon Raynal became Cathedral Prior and Canon Hedley was consecrated Bishop. About this time, Dom Ildefonsus showed the first signs of his life-long desire for the expansion of Benedictine work. He made great efforts to get into touch with Father Anselm Robertson, the last surviving monk of the Scottish Benedictine Congregation; and the romantic idea of emulating in Scotland the story of the preservation of the English Congregation by Dom Sigebert Buckley of Westminster appealed strongly to DD. Jerome Vaughan, Ildefonsus Cummins and Gilbert Dolan. The foundation stone of St Benedict's, Fort Augustus, was laid on September 14th, 1876. In July, 1877 Dom Ildefonsus, at Prior Jerome Vaughan’s request, was sent to assist him in the building up of a Community. For two years he worked hard at this new foundation, but by degrees it became evident that he was out of sympathy with Prior Vaughan’s policy, and in May, 1879, he left Fort Augustus. Many years of pastoral work followed at Warrington, Maryport, Liverpool, Petersfield, Spilsby, Easingwold, and finally at Knaresborough.

In the discussions that took place from 1880 to 1890 about the nature and government of the Congregation, Dom Ildefonsus played a fairly prominent part. His intimacy with DD. E. Ford, A. Gasquet, B. Murphy and G. Dolan gained for him the reputation of being a reformer. In the many pamphlets written at this time he contributed the Eirenicon. There is one recurring note in his conversations and letters stressing the value of the antiquity and traditions of the English Benedictine Congregation. He did not believe in adopting the methods of modern untried Congregations. He aimed at securing that the English Benedictine Congregation should take its rightful place in the Church’s Hierarchy. He looked forward to the day when mitred abbots should govern Ampleforth, Downside and Douai and when Cathedral Priors with Benedictine monks should carry out the full Liturgy of the Church in not a few of our cathedrals. He believed in the value of Benedictine ideals and methods for the Church and for the people of this country.

In the first General Chapter under the new Constitutions held in 1901, Belmont was allowed to take its own novices and become a new familia. Dom Ildefonsus was appointed Cathedral Prior and began at once to gather subjects. Two of these were educated at Ampleforth—the present Abbot of Belmont and their first Headmaster, Dom Anselm Lightbound. At the end of the quadriennium he retired from the Cathedral Priorship,
but his interest in Belmont never flagged, and he is rightly spoken of as its second founder.

In 1912 to his great disappointment Belmont ceased to be the Cathedral Chapter of the diocese of Newport. Downside had withdrawn its novices and there was a feeling that St Michael's was only a financial burden to the Congregation. The General Chapter of 1913 was to discuss its fate, and he was asked by Abbot Smith to write a report for Chapter on the document known as the Belmont Narration. After discussion on this report General Chapter decided that Belmont should continue as an independent Abbey of the Congregation. When Dom Ildefonsus retired from the Cathedral Prioryship of Belmont to the pastoral work at Easingwold and Knaresborough he entered into the peace and quiet of the solitary life. The anchoretical life with its opportunities for mystical aspirations as a part of Benedictine life was one of his many day-dreams, if not ideals. But he did not allow his mysticism to degenerate into quietism nor his hermitage to become an excuse for idleness. His years of peace and solitude allowed him time and leisure for what perhaps was his special gift. He had the gift for propaganda work and for apologetics. By word and by pen, by getting into touch with well-disposed non-Catholics, he never tired of trying to break down prejudice by an exposition of Catholic history and the Catholic point of view. Many converts owe the grace of conversion to his kindly help. To the flock entrusted to him he was a true Father in God, faithfully carrying out the onerous duties of a parish priest, preaching model sermons Sunday by Sunday, showing particular sympathy for any in distress and devotedly attached to the children in the school.

During this period also the Journal had in him its most faithful contributor. He attended regularly the Conventual Chapters and House Councils at Ampleforth where his words of encouragement to proposals for development and expansion were greatly valued.

In 1915 in recognition of all that he had done for the Benedictine Order he was made Cathedral Prior of Worcester, and in 1917, Abbot of St Mary's, York. For seventy-three years as a Benedictine monk he has put forward the ideals of his Order and has championed the cause of religion. He has “prevailed to enlarge the city and obtained glory in his conversation. When he went up to the Holy Altar he honoured the vesture of holiness.”

J.B.T.

DOM BENEDICT McLAUGHLIN.

Ampleforth mourns the death of a distinguished member of its monastic family in the person of Dom James Benedict McLaughlin. He had been ill for some months, with serious heart trouble and its accompaniments, and not all the resolution of a specially determined spirit could prevail, at seventy-two, over the ravages of disease. Up to a very few days before his death he was still counting on recovery and on resuming work, but that was not to be. In the morning of Sunday, August 28th, the disease took a critical turn; Father Prior was summoned and gave him all the Last Sacraments; he died peacefully that same evening. He was buried at Ampleforth, after Solemn Dirge and Requiem, on Wednesday, August 31st.

James McLaughlin was born at Carlisle, February 23rd, 1866. He was educated at the Catholic Institute, Liverpool, and subsequently obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts from the University of London. He came to Ampleforth first as a laymaster, but after a very few years of teaching in the school, sought admission into the Community. He took the Benedictine habit at Belmont, September 3rd, 1893, made his Simple Profession there in the following year and was solemnly professed at Ampleforth on March 27th, 1898. He was ordained priest on March 10th, 1900. For ten years, as junior and priest, he taught classics in the school. From 1903 to 1907 he was also master of juniors and professor of dogmatic theology. In the year 1907 he left Ampleforth to become an assistant priest, first at St. Mary's, Warrington, and afterwards (1909) at Dowlais. In November, 1912, he accompanied Fr Basil Clarkson to Canada and shared with him the difficulties and hardships of the abortive foundation in the city of Calgary. When that enterprise had to be abandoned, he returned (March, 1914) to England and resumed work as an assistant priest, doing brief duty at St Anne's, Liverpool, Warwick Bridge, Parbold and Cardiff until in July, 1918, he became incumbent of Goosnargh. After three years in that position he returned to the status of assistant at Brindle, at Merthyr Tydvil, and finally (July, 1921) at Warwick Bridge, where he remained until this year. His last months were spent near his monastery, at Stillington Hall, under the devoted care of the Alexian Brothers.

Father Benedict was very decidedly a man of an original personality. He was original in mind, never adopting any ready-made view, but thinking every matter out for himself and then presenting his conclusions with a characteristic incisiveness and lucidity. He was original in his manner and in his forms of speech, even to the point of eccentricity. He was original finally in his appearance. He was short of stature with a massive head and features which might fairly be described as irregular. These characteristics naturally attracted the attention of his pupils and gave a special handle to the schoolboy's proclivity towards nicknames.

When he was expounding Plato's *Apology* to an interested class and took occasion to describe the appearance of Socrates and to give that philosopher's witty justification of his own exceptional features, his pupils could not but draw a parallel between himself and Socrates.
Yet he never failed to command respect and attention, and out of class hours, in the walks which were part of the regime of those distant days, he was an excellent companion, full of country lore and acquainted with every tree and the rarest wild-flowers. He was moreover something of a poet in his own right, and stimulated in others an interest in poetry, especially in the poetry of the great Victorians. As a master of juniors his conferences were original and interesting and not ineffective. As professor of theology he was content with none of the usual manuals, but would regularly make his appearance with a folio volume of St Thomas.

In his missionary work, though he might be original in his methods, he was always devoted and exemplary. His sermons were thoughtful and well-constructed, but he had neither the physical powers nor the temperament of a great preacher. He was more suited for the conference room than the pulpit. To his active work in church and parish he added a literary apostolate. He had already, while at Ampleforth, been a regular contributor of poems and literary essays to the pages of this Journal. In later life he turned his attention towards sociology and apologetics and became the author of several well-known pamphlets. His most substantive work in this field is the book entitled The Immortal Encyclical, a careful exposition of the Rerum Novarum of Pope Leo XIII. Besides this book he published also Catechism Theology, a lucid explanation of the fundamental doctrines of the Catholic Faith, St Anthony the Hermit (from the Greek of St Athanasius), and the volume on Purgatory in the "Treasury of the Faith" series. All that he wrote was characterised by lucidity of thought and a special felicity of accurate diction. To the domestic "Butler" controversy of the years 1918-20 he contributed a pamphlet (A Study of Bulls) which displayed these gifts of his in a special degree. He was pre-eminently a logical and lucid writer, and could present his points with a telling cogency. To his very last days he was interested in this literary apostolate, so that it may almost be said that he died writing.

Behind all his activities lay a very resolute spirit, undaunted by intermittent ill-health and profoundly concentrated on the duties of his religious vocation. He was not one who wore his heart on his sleeve, and there is no doubt that many of those who came into touch with him found him not only an odd, but also a rather enigmatic personality. But, if his heart was very definitely in the ordinary place, there is no question that it was given wholly to the service of God. His manner was serious and recollected, suggesting a special thoughtfulness and a genuine depth of interior life. With all his activity of mind and wide interests, his chief preoccupation was with God and His service. We may pray confidently that he will now receive the reward of a life of singular simplicity of aim and untiring devotion. May he rest in peace.

J.M.
NOTICES OF BOOKS

THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. By Père M. J. Lagrange, O.P. Translated by members of the English Dominican Province. Vol. I (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 10s. 6d.

This volume is a translation of the late Père Lagrange’s now famous book, *Evangile de Jésus Christ*. There are many commentaries on the Gospel and Lives of Our Lord, and there is room for them all, but Père Lagrange’s book holds a very special place among them. Many will already have made its acquaintance in the French edition, but for those who have not it may be well to state just what the book sets out to do. It is best, but not necessarily, read in conjunction with Père Lagrange’s own synopsis of the Gospels, published in English under the title *A Catholic Harmony of the Four Gospels* with an introduction and notes by Mgr Barton. The texts of the four Gospels are put together with the incidents arranged as near as may be in chronological order and numbered. The present work is divided into sections which are referred to the numbers in the synopsis, and each section describes the particular incident. Here and there a short disquisition is introduced as an introduction to a particular incident, as for example that on page 120 on the synagogues, their origin and place in Jewish life. The value of the book, of course, lies in the authority with which it is written, and with the feeling of deep reverence which in no way impairs what may be called the objective treatment of the subject.

But when all is said and done the Gospels remain works of great profundity in spite of the appearance of much simplicity in them, and it is part of the merit of Père Lagrange’s work, indeed it is the most certain indication of its own profundity, that he has not attempted a too facile interpretation of the more difficult passages. Thus his treatment of our Lord’s teaching in parables, and the fact that the Evangelists characterize this teaching as obscure and intentionally obscure, is far-reaching, and, in the last analysis, satisfying, but it is not to be grasped by any cursory reading.

The translation is appearing in two volumes of which this first takes us to our Lord’s journey to Jerusalem for the Feast of Tabernacles before the last Pasch, given in the seventh chapter of St John. The English Dominicans are doing a great work in giving this book to English readers, and it is to be regretted that the late Father Luke Walker, a close friend and disciple of Père Lagrange’s who worked much on the translation, and to whose teaching many Dominicans and some Benedictines owe so much, did not live to see it completed. The second volume will be eagerly awaited.

F.G.S.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ASCETICAL AND MYSTICAL THEOLOGY. By the Most Rev. Alban Goodier, S.J., Archbishop of Hierapolis (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

The distinguished author of this book has in an eminent degree the gift of simplicity. When we took up his book we anticipated, both from its title and from the fact that its chapters had been delivered as lectures to the students of Heythrop, that we should find in it a severely theological exposition of the spiritual life and a scientific discussion of the chief problems which concern it. We do not say that we were disappointed, but we were certainly mistaken. The author in his preface very charmingly disavows any intention of writing more than a general survey of his subject which may introduce it to the reader and suggest to him lines for his own more detailed study. This modest purpose he has certainly achieved in the pages of this book. It traverses rapidly the whole field of the spiritual life, indicates its standard divisions and main principles, and all this with a great simplicity of thought and expression. As a consequence the book is easy to read and should be well within the reach even of those who have no theological training. On the other hand, of course, this very simplicity is not without its defects. In the historical survey which opens the volume, the author has to be content with some very perfunctory generalizations which cannot be entirely satisfactory. In the same survey we have noted some small errors of detail, as in the attribution of the *Stimulus Divini Amoris* to St Bonaventure, and of the *De Adhaerendo Deo* (without qualification) to St Albert the Great. After this historical survey, in the central substance of the book, the author is again compelled to be content with somewhat cursory and superficial solutions. We would instance, for example, the brief treatment (p. 147) of the problem of the relations of thought and will in prayer, a problem which is not so simple as might appear from that paragraph. But, given the author’s programme, such simplifications as these are inevitable and we have no right to complain. Nor again can we complain when we find the Gifts of the Holy Ghost accorded no more than a respectful reference, a salute in passing, whereas Thomists attribute to these Gifts a decisive function in the development of the spiritual life. They are not omitted; we are told about them; it is our own fault if we do not pursue this point and many others which this Introduction can only indicate.

Let us add something more. The book is obviously written by one who is practised in the spiritual life. We cannot read its account of the practices of the various “ways” and in particular of the sorts of prayer appropriate to those ways, without feeling that we are in the hands of a master who knows by experience the subject of which he is treating. It is our judgment, therefore, that this book will prove to be of great practical value, not only as a simple survey of the spiritual life, but also as an effective guide to those who would tread its paths.

J.M.

THE THREE WAYS OF THE SPIRITUAL LIFE. From the French of Père Garrigou-Lagrange, O.P. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

The purpose of this small volume is to present briefly and in a form accessible to all spiritual souls the doctrine contained in Père Garrigou-Lagrange’s
two larger works *Perfection chrétienne et contemplation* and *L’Amour de Dieu et la Croix de Jésus*. The analytical power and gift of lucid exposition which characterise the writings of the celebrated theologian are once more in evidence. The author has a thesis to establish. Occasionally one feels that the note is a little forced: the appeal to an individual text by no means conclusive, the exemplification in the life of a particular saint too arbitrary; yet the essential argument remains compelling in its cogency. Père Garrigou-Lagrange speaks as one having authority, and the declaration that his teaching is in complete harmony with the tradition of the masters will be disputed by few.

The book deals principally with two points: first, to explain the meaning of the "three ways"—the ways of purgation, illumination and union—in man's progress towards perfection, and secondly, to indicate the point at which infused contemplation begins and to emphasise its significance.

The well-known division of the soul's movement towards the Beatific Vision into three stages, that of beginners, of proficient and the perfect, is "not merely a conventional scheme, but a truly vital process founded on the very nature of the spiritual life, that is, on the nature of the soul and on the nature of grace, that divine seed which is the germ of eternal life: *semens gloriae*." It is "no mechanical juxtaposition of successive states, but an organic development of life," although, in fact, individuals participate in the life of these three stages according to varying degrees of intensity. Each of the three stages must be preceded by a "conversion," analogous to the conversio undergone by the apostles in their relations with their Master, until the final state of union is reached wherein the soul is united to God as completely as is compatible with this life.

The grace of contemplation, whether in its speculative form as with a St Augustine or in an active form exemplified by a St Vincent de Paul, is an indispensible condition of true perfection. Such a gift is to be humbly desired and prayed for by all Christian souls. It is not a *gratia gratis data*, like the gift of miracles or prophecy, but the normal development (*de iure* if not *de facto*) of the life of grace and the exercise of the theologial virtues and the gifts of the Holy Spirit. It begins with the passage of the soul into the illuminative way, after the passive purification of the senses, remains imperfect and intermittent until the unitive way is reached, wherein contemplation becomes an habitual state, compatible not only with directly religious activities but with such active works as teaching and preaching.

The author acknowledges the elevation of this doctrine, but insists that it is no more than is implied by the theology of sanctifying grace. Any attempt to attenuate the sublimity of the Christian's calling can arise only from a misunderstanding of the nature of grace. It is true that a study of the two works mentioned above is essential to the comprehension of the important ramifications of the teaching here summarised, but, notwithstanding the controversial chapters (which might surely have been omitted in a work not directly intended for theologians), the present volume offers fruitful reading to all who would deepen their understanding of the principles which underlie the spiritual life.

---

**NOTICES OF BOOKS**

**THE AUGUSTINIANS: FROM ST AUGUSTINE TO THE UNION, 1256.** By E. A. Foran. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

This is a curious and surprising book. It is presented to us as the first adequate account in English of "the oldest religious order in the Catholic Church," the order in question being the Augustinian Hermits. That claim, to begin with, is of the nature of a challenge, and we cannot help wondering what another famous order of almost fabulous antiquity will have to say about it. But still more do we wonder what will be said by the venerable Canons of St Augustine. For, by the "Order of St Augustine," the author of this book means just the Augustinian Hermits, making little or no reference to their distinguished rivals, the Augustinian Canons. In this way that ancient controversy between these two kinds of Augustinians, which was at one time so acute that a Pope had to impose silence (*Summum Silentium*) on the contestants, is quietly settled—against the Canons. However, ignoring these vexed questions of precedence, let us consider the author's story.

St Augustine, he tells us, founded a religious order, the Augustinian Hermits, and furnished them with their monastic rule. This order, having spread to Europe, survived the destruction of the African Church by the Vandals and has enjoyed a continuous life down to our own day. The seven or eight centuries between St Augustine and that medieval period when the Hermits first clearly appear on the stage of history are admittedly obscure; but the author has a simple and effective way of dealing with them. Assuming that his alleged "Rule of St Augustine" enjoyed during this period a widespread vogue and a practical predominance, wherever he finds traces of a monastic foundation, he is confident that that foundation belonged to the Augustinian Hermits. Whenever also he meets a distinguished ecclesiastic of austere life who venerates St Augustine, he is sure that that personage was an Augustinian Hermit. In this way we discover, not without surprise, that Pope Gelasius, St Paulinus of Nola, Orosius, St Hilary, St Caesarius of Arles, Fulgentius and many other important persons, were all Augustinian Hermits. How, we are tempted to ask, did St Benedict escape? For he too shows no little devotion to St Augustine and makes great use of him in his Rule. We cannot help thinking that the author has cast his net far too widely and that he was hard pressed indeed to trace the pre-history of his institute. However, let us leave on one side this dubious matter and ask two simple questions: Did St Augustine found a religious order? Did he write a monastic rule? To both these questions the modern historian returns a negative answer. Obviously, if he be right, the author's thesis is fundamentally unsound and we need not take it as more than a pleasing family tradition. It is true, of course, that St Augustine lived a monastic life, first with a group of devoted disciples, and then as a bishop with his clerics. It is true also that he intervened, when necessity called him, to regulate the observance of nuns and of monks. From the writings which such occasions drew from him, a later age was able to construct, and did construct, the so-called "Rule of St Augustine." But that he himself put forth such a Rule, or that he founded a religious order of his own which should be governed by this Rule—for these things the modern historian finds no evidence. But the author of this book is not disturbed by that; he thinks rather poorly of the modern historian. Dismissing
the "mysterious deductions of modern speculative criticism" he bases himself confidently on the assertions of "Trussilus, Ilescas, Alvarez Pelagius, Chopinibus, Albertus Pighius," and other writers of equal fame and authority. It is really rather a surprising situation, and this book, in our twentieth century, is a surprising book.

Nor is it surprising only in its main thesis; it is packed with curious items. The author still believes, for instance, that the Te Deum was composed in concert by SS. Ambrose and Augustine. He accepts as authentic that incredible sermon on St Augustine's conversion which is attributed to St Ambrose. If we understand him rightly, he holds that St Ambrose, after baptizing St Augustine, clothed his distinguished convert there and then in the black habit of the Augustinian Hermit. And so on. We commend this book as a singular monument of family piety; but we do not feel able to recommend it without reserve as a contribution to sober history.

J.M.

THE CHURCH'S DAILY PRAYER. By Dom Ernest Graf, O.S.B. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

The firm of Burns, Oates and Washbourne is to be congratulated on its enterprise, first it published the Breviary in English and Latin, and now a Commentary suitable for the laity and ordinary people generally. This handy little book is eminently adapted to its purpose, namely, an introduction to liturgical prayer other than the Mass. Dom Ernest begins with a chapter on the nature of liturgical prayer and gives a simple but sufficient refutation of the "scare" that liturgical prayer can do harm to private prayer. He then takes each Hour in turn, treating them from an historical and devotional standpoint, blending these two happily together so that the history is not arid nor the devotion sentimental. His quotations from the Fathers are always to the point and taken from the less ponderous reaches, for instance this from Cassian describing Divine Office in Egypt: "While the Collect is being said, no one clears his throat, sneezes or coughs; no sound is heard of drowsy, wide-mouthed yawning; no sighs, no groans, no sound but the voice of the priest reciting the concluding prayer." Here we find accumulated much erudition expressed simply and to the point, the history of standing or kneeling during the liturgy, the story of the martyrology, the part played by St Benedict and St Gregory in the development of the Breviary. It is worth pointing out that this book is equally useful to those using the Roman or the Benedictine Breviary. This book deserves a large sale among religious, priests, nuns and laity and should help greatly the liturgical revival we all so ardently desire.

C.C-E.

THE SUNDAY EPISTLES. By Rev. E. C. Messenger, Ph.D. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

These little sermons are each about three pages long. As Archbishop Goodier points out in his Foreword the author accomplishes three things in a short space. First he gives the content or setting in the original Epistle of the passage that is selected for the Sunday reading. Then he draws out the lesson that the author intended to convey to his readers. And finally he makes an application of the lesson to Christians in their special surroundings of the present day. The book should be useful for spiritual reading or meditation, and should also be a help to priests in preparing their Sunday sermons.

A SICILIAN BORROMEO: CARDINAL DUSMET, O.S.B. By a Benedictine of Stanbrook Abbey (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

Without wishing to forestall any decision of the Holy See we may safely say that we seem to find in Cardinal Dusmet all the authentic marks of a saint. We are not surprised therefore to learn that his cause has been introduced in Rome. In this short sketch he appears as a man of God and a very lovable character. A true son of St Benedict, his outstanding virtue was a lowly humility and self-effacement, while he dared and accomplished great things for God. The period of his life was from 1818 to 1894. He was a trusted friend of Pope Leo XIII, and under him had much to do with the revival of the Benedickines in the nineteenth century, especially in Italy. This first English life is smoothly and pleasantly written, and it is saying much in its praise to mention that it stood well the severe test of public reading in a monastic refectory.

P.L.B.

CHRIST AND YOUTH. By Rev Noel Gascoigne (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

Young men and women are continually being asked to interest themselves in the affairs of the Church, to take up Catholic Action in some of its many forms; the question occurs to many of them, why should we bother about these things? In this little book Fr Gascoigne endeavours to answer this question: boldly he puts forward the figure of Christ as the friend of youth, as their helper and their guide, and stresses the deep personal interest which Jesus takes in every soul. He seeks to enkindle their enthusiasm and love for the person of Christ and then to draw them on through that love to its natural fruition-service, the scope and nature of which service is well outlined both in the writer's words and those of the Holy Father. The book is worth reading both for its own charm and for the good which it will do.

J.P.M.

THE WAY OF THE JUST. By Edwin Essex, O.P. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

Within the space of eighty-six pages the author gives us thirty-eight short chapters, which he calls informal meditations on the moral principles of the Christian life. There are chapters on law, on conscience, on sin, its causes and effects, and special chapters on the capital sins. There follow others on the principal virtues with several on prayer. The author's method is to divide the chapters into short paragraphs, and the ideas are so expressed that they move the will to prayer rather than lead the mind to deep thinking. Many should find the book helpful for this purpose.
AT THE BEDSIDE OF THE SICK. By Mother Catherine de Jesus Christ. Translated by E. F. Peeler (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

This is a translation from the French, and a very good translation too. The book is written by an expert who has had long experience in nursing; it should be very acceptable to all who are engaged in the profession. It sets up a high ideal of duty, and brings home the fact that really good nursing must have its roots in Christian charity.

P.L.B.

THE MAGIC BOX. By D. Holmes Wilson (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

Imagination is a lively faculty in children and, if directed properly, it can be the gate of knowledge. The idea of this book is to take the young reader back, by force of magic, into past times. The children in the story visit places of historical interest such as Westminster Abbey, Hampton Court and the Tower, and, by the turn of a handle, transport themselves into such historic scenes as the Fire of London and the coronations of Harold and the Conqueror.

The idea is undoubtedly a good one but might have been used with greater effect. In the first place the use of magic pure and simple would be much more acceptable to children than a pseudo-scientific explanation of how it happened. It would also be much more real and exciting if the children could have been invisible spectators of the historic events. Their imaginary conversations with kings and princesses are as unreal as if they had talked to an actor in a film. Their place could have been filled with descriptions and the conversations of the historical characters with each other.

It is not the reviewer’s intention to condemn the book but only to offer criticism. As it stands the book will interest children and might be instructive to some extent.

L.A.R.
HIGHER CERTIFICATE.


SCHOOL CERTIFICATE.

M. J. Allmand—b,c,e,g*.
T. H. E. B. Ashworth—b,e,g*,h*,i.
R. E. Balfour—g*.
J. L. St J. Bamford—b,c,e,i.
G. O. Barton—b,c,e,i,s.
J. P. Barton—b,e,i,j,k,l.
C. Bellingham Smith—b,c,e,g*,s,y.
R. G. B. Binyon—b,c,e,g*,s.
A. J. Blake—b,e,i,j,l.
D. Bond—e.
J. P. Bond—e,i,s.
P. R. Boyd—b,c,e,g*,i,s.
J. W. Brinsley—b,d,e,g,q*,i,s.
A. J. A. Bryan—q*.
G. D. Carroll—b,c,d,e,i,s.
D. J. Carroll—b,c,d,s.
A. W. H. F. Chisholm—b,g,*.
J. M. Coghlan—b,c,e,g*,j.
R. A. Coghlan—b,c,e,i.
J. F. Conan—b,g*,i,j,k,l.
P. G. F. P. Comrath—b,c,e,i,j.
M. F. J. Cox—b,i,s.
V. A. P. Cronin—b,e.
D. A. Cumming—b,c,e,g*,j,i,s.
M. de L. Dalglish—b,c,e,g*,h*,i,j.
J. P. David—b,c,g*,s.
P. B. Dowling—b,e,s.
F. R. R. Dugmore—b,e,g*,i.
A. J. G. Ells—b,g*.
T. H. Faber—b,d,s.
T. J. L. Farrell—b,e,g*,i,j.
G. L. Fougère—b,e,g*,i,j,s.
J. N. Gilbey—b,d,s.
G. C. D. Green—b,c,s,y.
J. F. Green—b.
P. Haigh—c,i,l.
F. M. Hall—b,i,j,k,l.
R. E. A. Hansen—e,i.
P. C. Hastings—b,s.
D. E. Hillyard—b,c,d,e,s.
A. A. Hodsmann—b,i,j,k,l.
D. J. Hodsmann—b,c,e,g*,i.
F. P. Hughes—b,e,g*,i,j,k,l.
G. H. Hume—b,c,d,g*,s.
C. J. B. Jarrett—b,g*,i,j,k,l.
J. F. D. Johnston—e,i.

The letters after each name stand for credits in the following subjects:

*b English
-c History
-d Geography
-e Latin
-f French
-g German
-i Elementary Mathematics
-j Additional Mathematics
-k Physics
-l Chemistry
-q Spanish
-s General Science
-y Biology

A TOUR IN ITALY

A party such as this was intended to be was clearly no place for Philistines; though there may have been some whose lust for museums palled in proportion to the length of their corridors, there is no doubt that most members of the party gained in artistic appreciation what they lost in weight and energy. The aim of the party was primarily to see rather more of Italy's treasures than was possible last year, and this purpose was effected the more skilfully by interposing four days of camping on Lake Albano between orgies of sightseeing at Assisi and Florence. In this way no one suffered from a surfeit of good things.

Assuming that in a strictly impersonal account it is permissible to express not only gratification for some experiences, but also distaste for others, it must be observed that if Signor Mussolini had improved the State railways on as lavish a scale as he has the stations, we would have been spared much indescribable discomfort. The night of August 12th, spent in the French
The train from Paris to Milan, was only a foretaste of what was to follow when, having missed our proper connection, we boarded an excursion train at Milan bound for Ancona. The train was full by the time it had stopped at the platform, crowds having surged in at the windows while the train slowed down. The party forced its way into two different coaches, and no amount of juggling with phrase books could help us to discover if we were on the right train. Here, and at Castel Gandolfo, we experienced to our cost the restlessness of the Italian people, who are seized with a desire to push through the most impenetrable crowds, carrying all their luggage and children, merely for the sake of going somewhere.

We missed a day at Assisi, owing to the slowness of the Orient Express, and spent the night of the 13th at Florence. The feast of the Assumption was spent at Assisi, where we stayed at an American convent. Fr Paulinus said Mass at the tomb of St Claire where her body is miraculously preserved. A baroque High Mass was being sung by several hundreds of male and treble voices when we visited the triple church of St. Francis. The frescoes of Giotto, depicting incidents in the life of St Francis, and those of Lorenzetto, Simone Martine and others were examined with much relish and no little amazement at their size. Fr Paulinus led a party to the church of the Portiuncula with the intention of gaining the indulgence attached to that church. Several of us inspected the relics of St Francis and St Claire and the crucifix that is said to have spoken to the holy man in S. Damiano, bidding him rebuild the church of God, all of which can now be seen in S. Chiara.

We left Assisi on the 16th, and hurtled in taxis down the steep and narrow streets of the town, scattering hens and peasants before us. During our short stay in Italy, we learnt much of the curious behaviour of the taximan. One of the vehicles that took us up from Rome to Palazzola stuck on a hill, and when persuaded to move again, became incapacitated as to its gears. About six miles were covered in bottom gear.

At Palazzolo, on Lake Albano, we camped as the guests of the English College, who entertained us royally, allowing us to use their swimming bath and arranging a cricket match. From here excursions were made to Rome, Frascati and Castel Gandolfo, where we had an audience with the Pope. His Holiness spoke for ten minutes on the subject of Christian Marriage, and gave us his "grande benedizione." Some amusement was caused here by a party of German boys who raised the enormous flag of their particular youth movement, and were promptly suppressed by voluble chamberlains and bulky police officials.

Rome was investigated very hurriedly, and some only saw the Vatican museum, the Sistine chapel, and St Peter's. Others found an opportunity of seeing the sarcophagus of S. Callisto, S. John Lateran, and other places of interest. Some difficulty was experienced on the Scala Santa by those not used to exercising their knee joints.

Florence, where we arrived on the 21st, provided most opportunity for seeing pictures and statues. We rushed rather rapidly round the Museo S. Marco, the Uffizi and Pitti galleries, recognising old loves and acquiring new. The frescoes of Fra Angelico, painted on the walls of each cell in S. Marco, proved infinitely more exciting than English reproductions had led one to suppose. We were interested to find here the cell of Savonarola. The Pitti palace contained, besides pictures, many superb goblets of lapis lazuli and porphyry, several small gold cups and statues of Benvenuto Cellini, some fine crosiers and chalices, and a good small collection of miniatures and cameos. The party visited nearly all the churches of note in Florence, and were particularly impressed by the imposing architecture of S. Miniato, where scenes from the life of St Benedict (in a white habit) adorn the walls of the sacristy. Most of the party would like to have spent considerably longer in Florence, once they were thoroughly imbued with the atmosphere of the Cinquecento, and the four days spent there were of value if only because they inspired a desire to come again.

No amount of praise can be superfluous for the patience and organisation of Fr Dominic. Fourteen might easily have been too many, but the way in which everyone enjoyed even the more arduous parts of the journey, which was fatiguing to the body and exacting to the temper, proved that fourteen was in fact too few: on many occasions wishes were expressed that so-and-so might have been there to see such-and-such. As one for whom every day never ceases to bring some fresh wonder, and whose capabilities for astonishment are only sharpened by the recurrence of ordinary events, the writer must admit that he was more deeply moved by many of his experiences in Italy during that brief fortnight than the pages of the Journal would allow him adequately to express.

The Science Department has been presented with a Kelvin Ampère Balance, a Quadrant Electrometer and numerous accurate resistances and electro-magnetic relays, through the kindness of Mr J. I. Pole. We offer him our grateful thanks.
THE EXHIBITION

1 Rondo in C (Op. 51, i) . . . . . . Beethoven
J. R. Dowling

2 Greek Speech From Aristophanes' Clouds
Strepsiades . . . . . . . . D. P. M. Cape
Student . . . . . . . . . . . . P. D. Holdsworth
Socrates . . . . . . . . . . . . M. F. Dixon

3 English Speech "Going out for a walk" . . Max Beerbohm
R. H. G. Edmonds

4 Sonata in G for two Violins
Minuet
Allegro
J. P. Magrath R. O. Young

5 The Polyglot Policeman
Police Inspector . . . . . . . . . . F. J. Jefferson
Police Constable . . . . . . . . . . R. Anne
Pavement Artist . . . . . . . . . A. Kevill
French boy . . . . . . . . . . . . R. V. G. Elwes
French Abbé . . . . . . . . . . . P. V. G. Sandeman
First Spaniard . . . . . . . . A. M. Macdonald
Second Spaniard . . . . . . . . M. G. Leatham
First German hiker . . . . . . F. J. Jefferson
Second German hiker . . . . A. H. Willbourne
Italian Prima Donna . . . . . A. M. H. I. M. Herbert
Italian Opera singer . . . . . M. F. Fenwick
Chinaman . . . . . . . . . . . . D. J. King
A Scotsman . . . . . . . . . . . . A. M. Macdonald

Scene—A London street near Victoria Station
Time—Late at night

The Exhibition took place this year on June 13th, when we were glad to see a larger number of visitors than ever—one newspaper multiplied the attendance by ten and reported the presence of over 12,000 people. As the programme shows, the music and speeches retain the traditional high level.

The Headmaster began his speech by welcoming the large number of parents who had come in spite of the overcrowding in the theatre. He went on to say that the school work could only be carried on with the parents' co-operation and their presence at the Exhibition showed that they realized this. If the modern psychologist was to be believed, the parents contributed two-thirds towards the boys' education, and the schools the remaining third. The influence of the home, since but eight months of the year were spent at school, was very great. He emphasized that the work done in the term should be continued in the holidays; the cultural interests of the boys should be sustained. All this, the Headmaster continued, was said that the parents might share in the satisfaction of the successes which the school had gained in the past year, so that if Ampleforth accepted only one-third of the credit for the successes, it might also be content with one-third of the blame for the failures.

Two features of the list of successes were worth noticing: its length and its quality. He pointed out that it included five classical scholarships and exhibitions, one mathematical, one in history and one in natural science. One state scholarship, one Local Education Authority scholarship, thirteen entrances to the Services, thirty-eight Higher Certificates with eight distinctions, and ninety-one School Certificates. The Headmaster also drew attention to the stimulus provided for the gratification of adventure, the expeditions to Greece, Switzerland and Italy which have been made during the year. He also expressed the sincere good wishes and congratulations of the school to Father Abbot on the occasion of his golden monastic Jubilee.

The following was the Prize List:

DIVISION III (Upper and Middle IV)
Latin (Upper IV) . . . . . . . J. A. Scully
Latin (Middle IV) . . . . . . . J. T. Walsh
French (Upper IV) . . . . . . T. F. R. Ryan
French (Middle IV) . . . . . not awarded
German . . . . . . . . . . . . not awarded
English . . . . . . . . . . . . J. Rendell-Dunn
History . . . . . . . . . . . . Hon. C. Stourton
Geography . . . . . . . . . . F. J. O'Reilly
Mathematics (Upper IV) . . . . F. P. Daly
Mathematics (Middle IV) . . . not awarded
Physics . . . . . . . . . . . . R. D. Devlin
Chemistry . . . . . . . . . . . T. F. R. Ryan

DIVISION II (Fifth Forms)
Latin (1st Prize) . . . . . . . P. O'R. Smiley
Latin (2nd Prize) . . . . . . . T. B. Kelly
Greek . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . P. D. Parker
French . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . P. V. G. Sandeman
German . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . G. J. W. Lardner
Spanish . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . M. G. Leatham
English . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . P. O'R. Smiley
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

History . . . . P. O'R. Smiley, G. D. Carroll (ex aequo)
Geography . . . . T. H. Faber
Elementary Mathematics . . . . A. J. Blake
Additional Mathematics . . . . F. P. M. Hughes
Physics . . . . F. M. Hall
Chemistry . . . . R. J. G. Rattrie
Biology . . . . G. J. W. Lardner
General Science . . . . T. H. Faber

LOWER REMOVE PRIZE
1st . . . . A. C. Eyre
2nd . . . . N. R. H. Hamilton

DIVISION I (SIXTH FORMS)
Latin (4th Year) . . . . R. H. G. Edmonds
Latin (1st Year) . . . . P. D. Holdsworth
Greek (4th Year) . . . . J. M. S. Horner
Greek (1st Year) . . . . I. J. Fraser

CLASSICS (2ND and 3RD YEAR)
1st Prize . . . . F. J. Jefferson
2nd Prize . . . . M. F. Dixon
Ancient History . . . . C. W. Fogarty
French (1st Set) . . . . D. L. Nicoll
French (2nd Set) . . . . J. M. S. Ciechanowski
German . . . . J. L. McDonnell
Spanish . . . . J. J. A. Kean
Italian . . . . J. P. Magrath
Modern History Scholarship
Class . . . . M. J. Jennings
Modern History and Economics . . . . D. L. Nicoll, C. M. Davey (ex aequo)
Modern History (1st Year) . . . . R. R. Frewen
Mathematics (3rd Year) . . . . J. V. F. Gregg
Mathematics (2nd Year) . . . . A. P. Cumming
Mathematics (1st Year) . . . . T. M. Gregg
Mathematics (Group IV) . . . . A. H. Willbourn
Biology . . . . A. H. James
Physics (3rd Year) . . . . A. H. Willbourn
Physics (2nd Year) . . . . A. H. James
Physics (1st Year) . . . . P. R. B. Keogh

SPECIAL PRIZES
The Headmaster's Literary Prize:
Sixth Form . . . . R. H. G. Edmonds and M. F. Fenwick
Fifth Form . . . . M. G. Slattery
Fourth Form . . . . T. F. R. Ryan

The Milburn Prize for Mathematics:
1st . . . . C. D. Smith
2nd . . . . P. R. J. Rochford

The Lancaster Prize for Chemistry A. B. Walsh

THE EXHIBITION

Chemistry (3rd Year) . . . . A. H. Willbourn
Chemistry (2nd Year) . . . . A. H. James
Chemistry (1st Year) . . . . R. I. Chisholm
English . . . . D. P. M. Cape
Army Class . . . . G. R. W. Howell

RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION

DIVISION I . . . . R. H. G. Edmonds
F. J. Jefferson
D. M. Pearson
M. Dixon
A. P. Cumming
D. P. M. Cape

DIVISION II . . . . J. F. Conran
V. I. D. Stewart
A. W. Bentley-Buckle
C. Bellingham Smith
P. R. Boyd
E. A. U. Smith
M. A. P. Johns
I. G. Fraser
M. Dalglish
J. J. E. McSheehy
G. M. Roberts
E. P. S. Mathews
F. J. O'Reilly
R. D. Devlin
F. P. Daly
T. R. Hall

DIVISION III . . . .

The Headmaster's Sixth Form Classics Prize H. R. Finlow
The Turner Music Prize M. F. Fenwick
**THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL**

**Piano Prize, 1st . . .** H. R. Finlow

**2nd . . .** P. R. J. Rochford

**Violin Prize . . .** A. M. Macdonald

**Cello Prize . . .** R. M. Herley

**Orchestra Prize . . .** R. O. Young

**Art Prize . . .** J. G. C. Ryan

**The Harrison Art Prize . . .** A. J. Kevill

**The Quirke Debating Prize . . .** R. H. G. Edmonds

**The Greenlees Italian Prize . . .** O. O. Lamb

**Special prize for winning Open Scholarships and Exhibitions at Oxford and Cambridge:**

  - J. F. H. Kearney
  - R. H. G. Edmonds
  - A. H. Willbourn
  - M. F. Fenwick

At the end of the proceedings Father Abbot addressed the gathering. He expressed his gratitude to the Head Master for his reassuring report on the School Year and for the congratulations which Father Paul, on behalf of those present, had offered to him on the occasion of his monastic Jubilee. He went on to deprecate the view that all's wrong with the world; such a standpoint would get you nowhere. We had to play our part in the world as we knew it. While there was grace there was hope. We were and whatever, continued Father Abbot, to equip our boys to meet the world, armed with the Faith, and so to help to transform it. Our hope was grounded on the expectation that they would go forth as apostles of Catholic Action.

In his concluding remarks he referred to the problem of completing the Abbey Church: this would be proceeded with as soon as we could see our way to do so. He congratulated the Guild of St Lawrence which had collected £9,760 from the friends of Ampleforth for this purpose. He was especially grateful to two anonymous donors who had made the munificent promise of £500 each for seven years. This was most encouraging, but he hoped that those who could afford much smaller sums would not be deterred from helping.

---

**“A MIDSUMMER NIGHT’S DREAM”**

*By WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE*

Ampleforth, June 1938

*Characters of the Play:*

- Theseus, Duke of Athens . . . . M. F. V. CUBITT
- Egeus, father to Hermia . . . . D. L. NICOL
- Lysander in love with Hermia . . . F. J. JEFFERSON
- Demetrius in love with Hermia . . . A. M. MACDONALD
- Philostrate, Master of the Revels . . . R. ANNE
- Quince, a carpenter . . . . D. G. M. MANSEL-PLEYDELL
- Bottom, a weaver . . . . J. A. KEVILL
- Flute, a bellows-mender . . . . N. R. H. HAMILTON
- Snout, a tinker . . . . J. A. C. KENNARD
- Snug, a joiner . . . . J. W. O’N. LENTAIIGNE
- Starveling, a tailor . . . . M. CAMBIER
- Hippolyta . . . . R. V. G. ELWES
- Hermia, in love with Lysander . . . M. J. ALLMAND
- Helena, in love with Demetrius . . . P. C. HASTINGS
- Oberon, King of the Fairies . . . J. G. A. THORNTON
- Titania, Queen of the Fairies . . . J. H. BROADE
- Puck . . . . T. C. N. CARROLL
- Pease-blossom . . . . P. S. R. CONRON
- Cobweb . . . . M. P. T. O’REILLY
- Moth . . . . A. F. DORE
- Mustard Seed . . . . T. D. F. FENWICK

*Attendants:*

  - T. B. KELLY, G. H. HUME, M. G. SLATTERY, J. E. SUTHERLAND
  - F. J. JEFFERSON
  - D. G. M. MANSEL-PLEYDELL
  - J. A. KEVILL
  - J. W. O’N. LENTAIIGNE
  - M. CAMBIER
  - R. V. G. ELWES
  - M. J. ALLMAND
  - P. C. HASTINGS
  - J. G. A. THORNTON
  - J. H. BROADE
  - T. C. N. CARROLL
  - P. S. R. CONRON
  - M. P. T. O’REILLY
  - A. F. DORE
  - T. D. F. FENWICK

*Fairy’s:*


*Assistants:*

  - A. H. James, J. P. Barton, J. D. Johnston

*For sound effects:*

  - L. L. TOYNBEE

*For stage management and scenery:*

  - J. R. DOWLING, M. DE L. DALGGLISH
The producers wish to thank Colonel C. A. Kirby for his generosity in lending much of the electrical apparatus.

Whether the choice of play was handed on by the retiring producers or was the responsibility of the new régime I know not. The result, however, was on the whole a fine achievement and one that makes me expect great things in productions to follow.

The introduction of a cyclorama was a milestone in itself, and the beautiful effects in the opening of the Third Scene of Act One well deserved the spontaneous burst of applause that it produced.

As the scene proceeded, however, it became apparent that the action of the play was to suffer rather than gain from the lighting effects. The silhouetting of dark figures against the moonlit sky and rosy dawn was excellent as an opening and closing of the scene, but during the action when much of the plot develops below the skyline it was impossible to follow what was taking place. The introduction of a mild moonshine spot-light would have obviated this without any loss of effect.

The grouping of the Duke’s party in the last scene was unfortunate, and I am as unable to see any reason for facing them up-stage with their backs to the audience, as for the Victorian waists of the ladies.

In contrast to these mistakes, however, came the excellence on every side of the clown scenes. Speaking in broad Yorkshire, and playing with speed, attack and spontaneity that was absent before, these actors lifted the whole production into a different class. Indeed, I don’t think I have ever enjoyed this foolery more or seen it better done on any stage.

Nor did they disappoint when it came to the performance of their play—all were so good that it would be invidious to single out individual members of the team, but possibly Flute deserves a special word for his playing as Thisbe, and Bottom for his magnificent attack in all his scenes.

The four lovers, and indeed the rest of the cast practically to a man, at times were good but generally lacked speed and spontaneity or any idea as to how blank verse should be spoken.

It is the first duty of any Shakespearean actor to strive after this quality, and now indeed it can be far more easily achieved thanks to the work of John Gielgud. Let every member of this cast attend on the first possible occasion the next Shakespearean production of this actor. Then they can note how, through the whole company, by perfect phrasing, the lines will keep their music and poetry, their strength and lightness, their beauty and humour, how the longest and most difficult speeches become understandable by a child. Add, if possible, the light touch and heavenly wit of Miss Ashcroft, and then indeed will every member return with a love and true appreciation of the Immortal Bard.
We began with a Beethoven Piano Concerto. I was too near the scene of action to appreciate it as music, but I admired the valour with which the orchestra, Fr Laurence giving them an inspiring lead, stormed their way through passages of exacting difficulty. The pianist, H. R. Finlow, achieved a brilliant performance; his technical skill is astonishing, and the feat of memory by which he played an entire work of such length and difficulty, unaided by a score, was a real triumph.

I thought it wonderfully kind of the two accomplished musicians, Bratza and Sala, to lead the violins and 'cellos in the orchestra—it was typical of the spirit of the evening. To build up a real orchestra in a school is a difficult job. Boys come and go; woodwind players and 'cellists are none too common; how hard it must be then to secure a real sense of accurate pitch and rhythm in a team which can never be all at the same level of skill and sensitiveness! I am sure that Father Laurence must have enjoyed the addition to his band of two players who could do in perfection all that he asked of them. I wonder whether he felt, as I did, that the mysterious subtle music of Delius demands a degree of finish and inerrancy rather beyond such resources of frail humanity as he can at present command? My impression was that something was to be learnt from the alacrity with which a bright last movement by Haydn was played at the end of the concert, and the cheerfulness which marked the band's accompaniment to a version of Handel's Se tra i ceppi.

Let me not forget that this last piece revealed a conductor, Michael Fenwick, who has an unusually clear and elastic beat.

I would gladly have listened longer to the half-dozen tenors and basses (there is some excellent tone there), who sang three lovely adaptations from Purcell and Peerson; indeed, I should have liked to hear the Purcell again; it was new to me and quite entrancing. It was a pleasure also to hear A. M. Macdonald playing Hebrew melodies on the violin, with Dowling as a quiet and effective accompanist.

Before the movement from Haydn we had some movingly beautiful music from the great men; not forgetting M. Yovanovitch, a perfect accompanist for the violin and 'cello in all that they played together and apart. A movement from a Trio by Arensky was followed by exquisite pieces played by Bratza and Sala alone. As has happened at Ampleforth before, the crowded hall full of boys and guests would have sat on till midnight, entranced; but the moment came when Father Laurence was inexorable, and so we passed on, by way of Haydn, to the end of a delightful evening's music.

We have been asked as parents for a frank criticism of the concert and we have endeavoured to do this in the following account.
In our opinion the Beethoven concerto was a very gallant effort at a very difficult composition. We ask how it is possible for a school orchestra, even with professional and amateur assistance from outside, to give anything like a finished performance of so difficult a work. The pianist was H. R. Finlow who, though excellent in his interpretation, now and then gave us the feeling that he was taking things a little too easily and for granted; the orchestra, as a whole, conveyed the impression that with all the good will and hard work, it lacked the true sense of what Beethoven really intended. Even with the strong support of a famous violinist and 'cellist, those who were not in tune or in time got the upper hand too often. May we ask on behalf of other parents why it is not possible on these occasions to avoid the great classical works and to select a programme of more simple and tuneful compositions more adjusted to the youthful mentality?

Of the three madrigals the third was the most appreciated. By then the singers has lost a great deal of the nervousness shown during the first two; it was a really good performance. Of “On hearing the first cuckoo in spring” by Delius we can only say “in June it changes its tune!” After the interval A. M. Macdonald played three old Hebrew airs and we should like to congratulate him on the great improvement he has shown in the last two years. May we suggest that his playing should be a little less stiff and that he play with more feeling, and, if he could conquer the difficulty he obviously has in changing cleanly from one note to another also, he would give his listeners a great deal of pleasure. The aria from *Berenice* confirmed us in our opinion that less difficult and more simple music can be easily mastered by the boys; they clearly showed how much they enjoyed singing it and it was obvious that the audience enjoyed listening to it.

From a purely musical point of view the high-light of the evening was provided by Bratza, Sala, and D. Yovanovitch. Their contribution was as vintage champagne to a really good dinner. Generous as they were with their encores we still felt that our thirst was not fully quenched.

**Two Parents Who are Keen Listeners.**

---

THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

**CONVERSAZIONE**

For the Exhibition, the Club on June 12th held a Conversazione, the programme of which we print below:

15. Osmosis; Reduction with Hydrogen Peroxide; Ammonium Dichromate. J. F. C. Vidal.
22. Frog muscle contraction and apparatus to show growth of plant. A. W. Rochford and A. B. Walsh.

A detailed description of Bellingham-Smith and Howell’s apparatus (1) would require a special supplement to this issue of the Journal.
this could be made to dive and climb. This remarkable contraption crawled about, making contacts which sounded the various noises characteristic of the Beam in the "pilot's" earphones, and he controlled his aeroplane accordingly. Some difficulty was experienced in co-ordinating all the parts of this exhibit, but enough was done to demonstrate clearly the main features of Beam Control. Townsend's Radio Transmitter (7) was designed to show the function of every valve, transformer, condenser and resistance, and a large supply of flag-labels indicated the paths taken by the various currents. The receiver in the workshop picked up the transmissions successfully on a distressingly loud background provided by the dynamos and by the induction coil in the darkroom. The Secretary had designed the circuit for the Oscillograph (8), which he used to show the forms of different sound waves and to carry out with considerable skill a series of fascinating demonstrations. The Tesla coil (9) attracted large crowds, who with some anxiety watched the demonstrators receive on their persons innumerable sparks of alarming ferocity. Rattrie and de Blaby's exhibit of Hedge Plants (20) in the Biology Room included a number of large-scale drawings showing the structure of all parts of the plants with admirable clarity. Rochford's photomicrographs (24), taken with his Rolleiflex through a microscope, well deserved the interest shown in them; and Clarke's insects (25), made of modelling clay, wire and cellophane, were so perfect that many visitors at first thought they had come straight out of the killing bottle.

Mention may be made here of an exhibition of photographs, taken, developed and enlarged by members of the Camera Club. Some forty photographs were shown, and it is to be hoped that in future years more members will take the trouble to make exhibition prints of their best work.

No account of the activities of the Club appeared in the last issue of the Journal, as it only met once during the Easter term, on March 4th, when Mr. C. R. Forbes spoke about the stage, projection-room and lighting equipment of the Gaumont State Cinema at Kilburn.

OLD BOYS' NEWS

We ask the prayers of our readers for the souls of Dom Adrian Mawson, O.S.B., Robert Augustine McGuinness, James St. John Platford Raby, Patrick Neeson, Joseph Westhead, Desmond Cantwell, Nigel Mackenzie, Reggie Wild, lately dead. May they rest in peace.

John Raby, as he was affectionately known, was a loyal friend and generous benefactor of Ampleforth. There were few gatherings of Amplefordians during the last fifty years at which he was not present; such meetings have lost a familiar landmark. Sociable by temperament, he was the philosopher and friend of Amplefordians of all ages, interests and occupations. The breadth of his sympathy and understanding, his ability to meet each on his own ground, was his most notable characteristic. The Community will miss his regular and frequent visits to the monastery where his deep philosophical and theological knowledge were at everyone's disposal.

Fr McGuinness, Robert McGuinness' son, writes from Canada telling us of his father's holy death at the age of 77. Shortly before he died he was recalling happy memories and contemporary personalities at Ampleforth.

Readers will hear with regret of the death last May of Mrs Perry, who was a familiar figure here for the last fifty years. She always took a lively interest in everything that went on, and her mind remained clear and active to the end.

Old Boys had their opportunity to offer their felicitations to Fr Abbot collectively on September 11th, when a General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society was held here. A dinner took place in the evening at which Mr. J. M. Tucker, K.C.S.G., J.P., congratulated Fr Abbot on behalf of the Society. Mr. Tucker took as his theme the opening words of the Holy Rule, "ausculta, O fili, praecepta Magistri". He went on to say that Ampleforth had achieved a certain position in the scholastic world and that this was very largely the achievement of Fr Abbot. In offering the best wishes of the Society he said that he had the pleasure to present Fr Abbot with a cheque for £100; on account, as subscriptions were still coming in. Replying to the toast of his health, Fr Abbot said that, given existing conditions, Catholic Public...
Schools were a necessity and it had fallen to our lot to provide for that need. If they were to fulfil their function they must be as professionally efficient as non-Catholic educational establishments providing the same service. That was the explanation of the development which they had witnessed at Ampleforth: it would not have been possible to stand still, even if that had been desirable. Concluding, he thanked the Society warmly for their gift.

OUR congratulations to the following on their marriage:—

James Earle Nicoll to Miss Doris Irene Smith at Nymmpsfield, on April 16th.

John Roland Denis Hill to Miss Aileen Mary (Jill) Golding at the Brompton Oratory, on June 21st.

Michael Lind to Miss Dorothy Jane Smith at St. Aloysius, Oxford, on June 23rd.

Myles Young Dobson to Miss Lois Capel Hanbury at St. James, Spanish Place, on July 23rd.

Patrick Broderick to Miss Kathleen Cowte at St. Peter's, Winchester, on August 6th.

Myles Seymour Edward Petre to Miss Audrey Chaworth-Musters at St Barnabas' Cathedral, Nottingham, on September 15th.

Lord Lovat to Miss Rosamond Broughton at the Brompton Oratory, on October 10th.

And to the Hon. John Gilbey on his engagement to Miss Maureen Gilbey.

The Holy See has been pleased to confer on John Tucker the higher honour of K.C.S.G.

CAPTAIN H. C. V. F. DUNBAR (Royal Tank Corps) has been nominated to the Staff College, Camberley.

The Times of July 11th gave us the following information about Bill Murray's gliding exploits. "A new world record for two-seat gliders was made by Flight Lieutenant W. B. Murray and Mr. J. S. Sproule during the week-end. The record they broke was made only 11 days ago by two German pilots, who stayed in the air for 21 hours 2 minutes: the new record is 22 hours 13 minutes 35 seconds." In a more detailed report on another page, The Times correspondent goes on to say that an endurance flight in a sailplane is a trying ordeal on account of the cramped position which the pilot occupies; in this case very little movement was possible for 22 hours. The pilots had also to contend with a rough wind and a succession of rainstorms, besides the difficulties of flying in the darkness. It was a fine achievement.

NOEL CHAMBERLAIN has now left India for good. As the Statesman (Calcutta) says "Army boxing in India has lost its heart and soul": it goes on to say that it is impossible to overestimate how much he did to build up and perfect the organization of military boxing in India. He organized the All-India team finals so successfully in 1933 that Calcutta has been the venue ever since. He was a keen cricketer too, playing for the Calcutta C.C. and Gossipore, and occasionally for the Military XI in Calcutta, but his greatest joy was to play at Darjeeling, where he organized and led military teams for several years. Army sport in India has suffered a severe loss by Major Chamberlain's departure for England.

It was stated in the last JOURNAL that L. Carvill and E. J. Blackledge were studying at the Liverpool School of Agriculture, it should have read Architecture. We regret the error.

CONGRATULATIONS to Lord Oxford who obtained a first in 'Greats', and M. P. Fogarty who got a first in 'Modern Greats'. Other successes were R. Deasy and H. R. Hodgkinson, thirds in 'Modern Greats'; D. Erskine, passed in Chemistry finals (a further year is required to incubate a class in this school); S. C. Rochford passed in Agriculture finals; Michael Howard has passed his finals in Military History; Robert Perceval has obtained a Harmsworth Law scholarship; C. Neeson has passed the first part of the L.D.S.; Peter Thornton, who has been studying in London, has been awarded a travelling scholarship in architecture.

J. R. BLAISIE has been appointed Assistant Legal Adviser to the British American Tobacco Company in Shanghai.
OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

W

ith our headquarters at Bournemouth we again played some of the local clubs. The results of the matches do not make good reading and this was mainly due to the fact that some of our better players were unable to get away for this particular week. Sixteen Old Boys took part at various times but some could only make a short stay, some crooked during the week leaving us with a rather thin unrepresentative side.

As usual our first match was at Bovington versus the Royal Tank Corps. It was a two-day match. Fred Wright started well by winning the toss and we batted on a perfect wicket. M. A. Sutton, Dom Peter and E. H. King were the mainstay of our batting though our Captain, F. J. Wells, and D. I. Fairhurst made useful contributions and our innings was declared closed at tea after 264 for 9 wickets. We feared the weakness of our attack and there seemed to be grounds for our fear when 90 appeared on the board without a wicket falling. Dom Terence was then given the ball and, with the last ball of his second over, he clean bowled Captain Warren with the total at 94. Things went better then and half the side were out for 150 but a partnership between Lieut Macdonald and Lieut Paul added a further 132 runs; it was not until 3.20 in the afternoon of the second day that they were all out for 361 and with a lead of 81 runs, our fear when 90 appeared on the board without a wicket falling. Dom Peter took 5 wickets for 30 runs.

At Bemberton, Salisbury, we recorded our first and only win. Thanks to some good bowling by Dom Peter (5 for 58) and E. H. King (3 for 30) South Wilts were dismissed for 172. Our batting started poorly. Seven wickets were down for 63 but a good stand between E. H. King (49 not out) and Dom Francis took the score to 119 and we managed to win by two wickets.

On the pleasant village ground at Downton we had another exciting game. Fred Wright won the toss and elected to field. His policy seemed justified when Dom Peter took two wickets in his first over, and more so when six wickets were down before lunch for 45 runs. Some dour batting for the eighth wicket produced 40 runs and we were left with a task of making 114 runs. Dom Peter had taken 6 wickets for 49 runs. Again we collapsed at the beginning and it was Dom Peter (22) and Dom Francis (21) who made victory look possible, but the later batsmen were unable to stay and we were all out for 99.

Our next fixture was a new one versus an XI raised by Captain Harbottle and played on the private ground of Captain Hambro at Merley Park. Captain Harbottle had got together a really strong side, including many Dorset County players. It was a pity that we were so weak, for it was on this day that the crocks began to appear and when some valuable players left us. Rain prevented play until after lunch and then Captain Harbottle's side made 118 before declaring with 8 wickets down. J. Munro bowled well and took 3 wickets for 53 runs. Our batting was poor and we were only able to muster 85 runs.

On the Saturday for our last game our crocks were unable to play and although we had 12 Old Boys on the Bournemouth Sports Club Ground, we had to borrow three players to make an XI who could take the field. In the circumstances we did not expect to do well and in fact we were dismissed for 92. Except for R. H. Moore (63), the Hampshire Captain, our opponents did not do very much better and, although they won very easily by 7 wickets, we had 8 of them out for 173. R. N. Cardwell bowled well and took four wickets for 49 runs.

And so ended a very enjoyable week even if it was not very successful. Each year stronger sides are being put up against us and, if we want to uphold the cricket reputation our former tours have given us, it is essential that the better cricketers amongst our Old Boys make a bigger effort to join us at Bournemouth. One could write down a very strong Old Amplefordian XI ready and fit to take on the best Club sides, but very few of that XI were with us at Bournemouth this year.

Next year the fixtures are as follows:

August 13th and 14th.
Ironsides at Bovington.
August 15th.
Capt. Harbottle's XI at Merley Park.
August 16th.
South Wilts at Bemerton.
August 17th.
Downton at Downton.
August 18th and 19th.
Dorset Rangers at Merley Park.

This is a stronger list of fixtures. Let us hope we have a stronger side at Bournemouth. The Old Amplefordians' Secretary (A. F. M. Wright, Oak House, Rothley, Leicestershire) will be most willing to give detailed information about the tour to any interested enough to write and ask for it.

RESULTS

v. Royal Tank Corps at Bovington. Old Amplefordians 264 for 9 wickets declared (M. A. Sutton 64 not out, Rev. R. P. H. Utley 55, E. H. King 38, A. F. M. Wright 26), and 178 for 8 wickets declared

CRICKET CLUB TOUR

THE 20 minutes left for play scored 66 runs for the loss of 4 wickets. Valuable time for them was lost when Captain Pritchett sent a ball on top of the pavilion, and although it scored a valuable six runs it also lost a valuable six minutes! It only remains to record our very sincere thanks to Brigadier and Mrs Sutton and the officers of the Royal Tank Corps for their very generous hospitality to us all. It was very much appreciated.

On the Tuesday we played Lymington on a very difficult wicket. We were dismissed for 62, only A. F. M. Wright (21) and J. Ainscough (14) withstanding the quick turn of the ball for any length of time. At tea time it looked as though we were going to pull off a win, for half the Lymington side were out for 17 but after tea took their score to 91 and we lost by three wickets. Dom Peter took 5 wickets for 30 runs.

At Bemberton, Salisbury, we recorded our first and only win. Thanks to some good bowling by Dom Peter (5 for 58) and E. H. King (3 for 30) South Wilts were dismissed for 172. Our batting started poorly. Seven wickets were down for 63 but a good stand between E. H. King (49 not out) and Dom Francis took the score to 119 and we managed to win by two wickets.

On the pleasant village ground at Downton we had another exciting game. Fred Wright won the toss and elected to field. His policy seemed justified when Dom Peter took two wickets in his first over, and more so when six wickets were down before lunch for 45 runs. Some dour batting for the eighth wicket produced 40 runs and we were left with a task of making 114 runs. Dom Peter had taken 6 wickets for 49 runs. Again we collapsed at the beginning and it was Dom Peter (22) and Dom Francis (21) who made victory look possible, but the later batsmen were unable to stay and we were all out for 99.

Our next fixture was a new one versus an XI raised by Captain Harbottle and played on the private ground of Captain Hambro at Merley Park. Captain Harbottle had got together a really strong side, including many Dorset County players. It was a pity that we were so weak, for it was on this day that the crocks began to appear and when some valuable players left us. Rain prevented play until after lunch and then Captain Harbottle's side made 118 before declaring with 8 wickets down. J. Munro bowled well and took 3 wickets for 53 runs. Our batting was poor and we were only able to muster 85 runs.

On the Saturday for our last game our crocks were unable to play and although we had 12 Old Boys on the Bournemouth Sports Club Ground, we had to borrow three players to make an XI who could take the field. In the circumstances we did not expect to do well and in fact we were dismissed for 92. Except for R. H. Moore (63), the Hampshire Captain, our opponents did not do very much better and, although they won very easily by 7 wickets, we had 8 of them out for 173. R. N. Cardwell bowled well and took four wickets for 49 runs.

And so ended a very enjoyable week even if it was not very successful. Each year stronger sides are being put up against us and, if we want to uphold the cricket reputation our former tours have given us, it is essential that the better cricketers amongst our Old Boys make a bigger effort to join us at Bournemouth. One could write down a very strong Old Amplefordian XI ready and fit to take on the best Club sides, but very few of that XI were with us at Bournemouth this year.

Next year the fixtures are as follows:

August 13th and 14th.
Ironsides at Bovington.
August 15th.
Capt. Harbottle's XI at Merley Park.
August 16th.
South Wilts at Bemerton.
August 17th.
Downton at Downton.
August 18th and 19th.
Dorset Rangers at Merley Park.

This is a stronger list of fixtures. Let us hope we have a stronger side at Bournemouth. The Old Amplefordians' Secretary (A. F. M. Wright, Oak House, Rothley, Leicestershire) will be most willing to give detailed information about the tour to any interested enough to write and ask for it.

RESULTS

v. Royal Tank Corps at Bovington. Old Amplefordians 264 for 9 wickets declared (M. A. Sutton 64 not out, Rev. R. P. H. Utley 55, E. H. King 38, A. F. M. Wright 26), and 178 for 8 wickets declared
v. Lymington at Lymington.
Old Amplefordians 62 (A. F. M. Wright 21); Lymington 63 for 7 wickets (R. H. Andrews 45, Utley 5 wickets for 30).

v. South Wilts at Bemberton.
South Wilts 132 (C. G. Hall 44, Utley 5 for 8, E. H. King 3 for 30); Old Amplefordians 134 for 8 wickets (E. H. King 49 not out).

v. Downton at Downton.
Downton 114 (Utley 6 for 49); Old Amplefordians 99.

v. Captain Harbottle’s XI at Merley Park.
Captain Harbottle’s XI 218 for 8 wickets declared (G. White 63 not out, R. W. Pawle 61, J. Munro 3 for 53); Old Amplefordians 85 (P. A. Whitehouse 4 for 24, R. W. Ironmonger-Watts 3 for 37).

Old Amplefordians 92 (P. Dobree-Carey 4 for 26); Bournemouth Sports 102 for 4 wickets (R. H. Moore 63, R. N. Cardwell 4 for 49).

AVERAGES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Innings</th>
<th>Not Out</th>
<th>Runs</th>
<th>Highest Score</th>
<th>Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E. H. King</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>49*</td>
<td>27.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. A. Sutton</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>64*</td>
<td>24.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. R. P. H. Utley</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>22.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. N. F. Geldart</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>21.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. T. M. Wright</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>18*</td>
<td>13.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. J. Wells</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>12.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. F. M. Wright</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>12.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Ainscough</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>12.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. V. Dunbar</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>11.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. I. Fairhurst</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>21*</td>
<td>8.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. R. Bradley</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>8.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. N. Cardwell</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>5.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Munro</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2.2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. A. Birtwistle</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. S. Dalglish</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Also batted:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. H. Gilbert</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2*</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Not Out.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Overs</th>
<th>Maidens</th>
<th>Runs</th>
<th>Wickets</th>
<th>Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rev. R. P. H. Utley</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>302</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. H. King</td>
<td>43.2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Munro</td>
<td>46.4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. T. M. Wright</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. N. Cardwell</td>
<td>42.2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>221</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. A. Sutton</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Also batted:

C. H. Gilbert | 1 | 2 | 2* |
OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

Standing:
P. J. Wells
B. Bradley
M. A. Birtwistle
J. S. Dalglish
C. H. Gilbert
M. A. Sutton
P. Sutton
J. Munro
R. N. Cardwell

Sitting:
J. Ainscough
Rev. R. P. Utley
Captain Harbottle
Mrs. Sutton
A. F. M. Wright
Captain Pritchett
Rev. T. M. Wright
THE Annual Meeting was held on Sunday, June 19th, 1938, at Lytham St. Anne's. No General Meeting held.


Raby Cup won by J. H. Fattorini: 85 - 12 = 73.

Honan Cup won by J. Morrissey: 35 points.

Playing for the Honan Cup the Stapleford System of scoring was used. That is, three-quarters of handicap is allowed and strokes taken where due. Points are allowed as follows for the nett score at each hole:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Points</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One over bogey</td>
<td>One point</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bogey</td>
<td>Two points</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birdie</td>
<td>Three points</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eagle</td>
<td>Four points</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Old Giggleswickian Golfing Society was met at the Harrogate Golf Club, Starbeck, on Sunday, July 3rd, 1938.


Foursomes played in the morning, Giggleswick winning four matches, Ampleforth one.

Four balls played in the afternoon, Giggleswick winning three matches to two, thus winning the match 7 - 3.
CRICKET

AMPLEFORTH v. ALL COMERS

THE XI started the season in a most encouraging way. The fast bowling of Cardwell and Liddell captured 5 All Comers wickets for only 24 runs, but Mr Dinwiddy, batting very pleasantly and supported by Dom Cuthbert and Mr Ricketts, prevented a complete collapse. He hit seven fours, mostly off-drives, in his 41. Later we saw a gallant last wicket partnership of 40 runs. The School bowling was good, and the fast bowlers fast enough to cause good batsmen to play bad strokes. For the School Garbett, Cardwell and Munro batted well. All watched the ball closely and hit it cleanly, and it was very pleasing to see two fifties in the first match against fair bowling, with Dom Austin bowling especially accurately and well. Altogether, the School showed great steadiness in bowling, batting and fielding, especially for the first match.

AMPLEFORTH

G. Garbett, lbw, b J. Rabnett 53
E. Smith, c Livesey, b Rennick 1
P. H-Farmer, lbw, b Rennick 8
A. Mahony, b Rabnett 12
R. Cardwell, c Dinwiddy, b Walter 6
J. Greenish, c Rabnett 5
Harrison 7
W. Cardwell, c and b Liddell 1
C. Walter, c Dinwiddy 4
J. Horner, c Rennick 30
M. Sutton, b Walter 0
J. Munro not out 5
P. Liddell, st Livesey, b Ricketts 5
Extras 11

Total 129

BOWLING ANALYSIS

O M R W
Cardwell 8 1 40 3 3
Liddell 5 0 14 3 2
Horner 5 0 33 2 0
Munro 3 0 18 0 0
Greenish 3 0 12 1 1
Sutton 2.4 1 11 1 0

Rennick 15 4 27 3
Ricketts 5.1 0 32 1
Walter 7 0 29 2
Rabnett 8 0 41 2
Asthill 10 3 31 0
Harrison 4 0 29 1
Dinwiddy 3 1 11 0
Reynier 2 0 4 0
Lambert 1 0 7 0

Total 225

AMPLEFORTH v. CATTERICK GARRISON

THIS match was played on Sunday, May 22nd, at Ampleforth. Catterick batted first and lost four wickets before lunch. Cardwell was bowling well, and Horner too, when he found a length. After lunch, however, helped by some poor fielding—Garbett behind the stumps was having rather an off-day—Catterick made a considerable stand until Cardwell accepted a hard chance in the outfield to dismiss Lieut McConnell who had scored thirty. Catterick Garrison was out by half-past three for 188, Cardwell taking 4 wickets for 14 runs. Munro also bowled well.

But for a bright stand between Cardwell and Walter, the Ampleforth reply would have been a poor one. Garbett and Smith had failed, Haywood-Farmer had shaped confidently for only a few overs, and Mahony had got himself " yorked" in his first over. With 4 wickets down for 42, Cardwell joined Walter, and they carried the score to 70 before Walter was caught in the slips for a valuable twenty. So long as Cardwell remained there was hope, but he was bowled when he had made 28 and the total 123. The remaining batsmen did well, however, to carry the score to 145.

Altogether the match was something of a field-day for Cardwell who showed great ability in everything he did.

CATTERICK GARRISON

Major Bonavia, H, Horner, b Cardwell 0
Lieut Barstow, c Munro, b Liddell 4
Major Morkill, c Sutton, b Greenish 34
Cpt. Vulliamy, c Sutton, b Cardwell 19
Lieut Hayles, b Cardwell 0
Cpt. Shaw, b Sutton 27
Lieut McConnell, c Cardwell 30
Lieut Weller, b Munro 25
Cpt. Dunolly, b Munro 10
Lieut Brown, b Cardwell 16
Lieut Penno, c H-Farmer, b Horner 3
Col. Henderson not out 7
Extras 13
Total 145

BOWLING ANALYSIS

O M R W
McConnell 12.3 4 36 2
Parker 11.4 4 32 7
Shaw 7 3 17 0
Dunolly 5 0 19 2
Henderson 2 0 14 0

Total 188

BOWLING ANALYSIS

O M R W
Cardwell 8 4 14 4
Liddell 6 0 34 1
Horner 11 0 54 2
Munro 10 2 28 2
Sutton 6 0 33 1
Greenish 2 0 12 1

Total 115
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

CRICKET

THIS year we played our annual match with the Corps on the Garrison Ground at Catterick, on May 26th. If the XI had played badly they could not have blamed the high wind which always sweeps the ground on the hill. Conditions were ideal and Captain Cole, the Army bowler was unable to play! but we won a good game. Sutton bowled his ‘slows’ with guile and the fielding was good. Garbett was very next behind the stumps and the slip fielding showed improvement.

There was good bowling against the XI, so Smith’s innings was a painstaking affair which made it easier for Cardwell and Mahony to play their natural game.

We thank the Corps for their hospitality.

ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

A. Carpenter, b Munro...... 14
Lieut Golden, lbw, b Sutton.... 22
Cpt. Vulliamy, c Liddell, b Sutton...... 26
Lieut Brown, b Sutton...... 0
Lieut Hayles, c Cardwell, b Sutton...... 24
Cpt. Morgan, c Munro, b Sutton...... 22
L. Melmore, lbw, b Horner...... 3
Col. Henderson, b Horner...... 4
H. Parkinson, c H-Farmer, b Sutton...... 2
G. McDouall, b Sutton...... 6
B. Bish not out...... 0
Extras...... 2

Total...... 162

BOWLING ANALYSIS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>O</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>W</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Melmore 4 0 21 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McDouall 10 1 41 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bish 2 0 11 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenter 12 2 29 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parkinson 3 0 11 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden 4 0 17 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morgan 3 0 6 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henderson 3 0 14 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

T

HIS match played at Ampleforth on May 29th, was originally a two-day affair, but was turned into one day’s play by continuous rain on the Saturday.

Horner won the toss and decided to field. The wicket was on the easy side to begin with, but later in the day became somewhat difficult. Barker and Shaw put on sixty runs for the first wicket, but then a collapse followed and, except for Heaton, the rest of the side could only master ten runs between them.

Heaton contributed 63, bringing the total to 155; his was by no means a faultless display, and on two or three occasions he was lucky to find himself still batting. Cardwell bowled as well as we have now come to expect of him and took 5 wickets for 36 runs.

The School opened badly. Garbett hit-wicket, and the board read 6 for 1. Haywood-Farmer, Sutton and Cardwell did what they could to relieve the situation, but just as each looked very well set they were tempted and fell victims, not so much to the guile of the bowlers, but to their own impetuosity. Mahony contributed a hard-hit 23, and then a minor collapse followed. Meanwhile Walter had been batting quietly and confidently, and he and Munro averted the threatened defeat, and not only that but turned it into a probable victory. When stumps were drawn at 6.15, the game was in a very interesting position, and spectators and players alike must have wished for another fifteen minutes.

Credit is due to Walter, and also to Munro, for refusing to be hurried at a critical period.

The fielding of both sides left something to be desired, and the Gentlemen were especially clever at turning somewhat easy catches into brilliant pieces of ground fielding.

ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

L. C. Barber, c Munro, b Cardwell...... 36
Cpt. Shaw, c Sutton...... 23
Cpt. Beckett, c Garbett, b Cardwell...... 3
W. E. Harbord, c Liddell, b Sutton...... 3
P. van Straubenzei, c Walter, b Cardwell...... 0
T. M. Heaton, b Cardwell...... 63
Lieut Shuttleworth, b Sutton...... 17
Major Machall, lbw, b Cardwell...... 2
J. H. Echelaz, c Horner...... 14
G. M. North, c Mahoney, b Horner...... 1
J. M. Horner, lbw, b Echelaz...... 2
J. J. Greenish, c Shaw, b Straubenzei...... 9
J. Munro not out...... 9
P. Liddell did not bat

Total...... 155

BOWLING ANALYSIS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>O</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>W</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cardwell 18 5 36 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liddell 4 0 9 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horner 10 0 29 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutton 12 0 53 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter 1 0 1 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munro 2 0 18 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North 4 1 4 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shuttleworth 17 1 63 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elmhirst 10 0 32 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barber 3 0 13 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Echelaz 2 0 7 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Straubenzei 2 0 6 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
On Sunday, June 5th, we played The Emeriti, who had arrived here after beating Stonyhurst on the previous day, lost the toss, and were put in to bat; a step that soon seemed to justify itself, for by lunch time they had lost two wickets for a paltry 30 runs. It is true the outfield was slow, but the School did well to keep the runs down, the bowling and fielding both being good.

After lunch, however, the Rev. J. C. Rabnett and T. H. Arbuthnot stayed together until 97 was on the board, when the former, who with some beautiful cover drives had almost reached his 50, was stumped by Garbett, who throughout the innings only conceded 3 byes. Horner, E. Smith, b Walter . . . . 2

J. Eades, c Garbett, b Liddell 7
B. Herbertson, c Walter, b Horner 12
J. Crochatt, c Cardwell 7
N. Dixon, c Walter, b Sutton 7
B. Bell run out 27
P. Halliday, c Garbett, b Cardwell 38
R. Harrison, c Cardwell 14
T. Curtis, lbw, b Horner 14
C. Phillips, c Cardwell, b Horner 1
D. Leyland, c and b Sutton 0
F. Scott not out 2
E. Smith, c Leyland, b Halliday 27

W. Scott not out 19

O'Connor 16 4 54 4
Walter 22 4 54 4
Weld 9 2 22 1
Munro 13 3 45 3
Clutton 9 3 25 2

Ampleforth v. Bootham School

In the first hour they made 112 runs and in seventy minutes had won the match for the loss of only four wickets. A. Mahony was the most successful bat and his 90 included twelve fours. J. M. Horner awarded him his colours on his return to the Pavilion when he was seventh out with the total at 165.

The bowling was accurate and had to be played, and Bootham played it for three and a half hours before their last wicket fell. Ampleforth's innings was a great contrast to this.

Bootham

E. Smith, lbw, b Halliday 9
P. Haywood-Farmer, c Eades, b Halliday 27
A. Mahony, c Eades 90
G. Garbett, c Phillips, b Scott 22
R. Cardwell, c Herbertson, b Scott 1
C. Walter, c Dixon, b Halliday 6
J. Greenish, c Leyland, b Halliday 3
J. Munro not out 3
J. Horner
M. Sutton did not bat
P. Liddell

Ampleforth

E. Smith, lbw, b Halliday
P. Haywood-Farmer, c Eades
A. Mahony, c Eades
G. Garbett, c Phillips
R. Cardwell, c Herbertson
C. Walter, c Dixon
J. Greenish, c Leyland
J. Munro not out
J. Horner
M. Sutton did not bat
P. Liddell

Past v. Present

The annual match against the Old Amplefordians was played on Exhibition Sunday, June 12th, and provided the spectators with an entertaining day's cricket. It was a pity that the match should have ended in a draw but this was inevitable owing to a slow out-field and a "lifeless" wicket.

The School XI was sent in to bat, Haywood-Farmer and Smith opening the innings. The first four batsmen...
gave the impression that they were trying to score too quickly. The result was that although runs came quickly four wickets fell for 58 runs. Mahony in particular was a glaring example of this. He threw his wicket away, being bowled in an attempt to hit a perfectly good length ball out of the ground. Cardwell and Walter however, remedied this carelessness and by lunch time the score was 104 for 4 wickets. After lunch both batsmen continued to score freely but not hurriedly. When the score had risen to 145 Cardwell was bowled by a ball which broke considerably.

Munro and Sutton in turn came to help Walter who was playing excellent ball which broke considerably. Horner continued to score freely but not hurriedly. When the score had risen to 145 Cardwell was bowled by a ball which broke considerably.

At 4 o'clock, Horner declared the innings closed, leaving the Old Amplefordians two hours to make 237 runs to win. A. H. Mounsey and Dom Anselm Walter opened the Old Boys' innings and 99 runs were made before Dom Anselm was given out lbw to Munro. Redfern came in and scored a rapid 29 before he was well stumped by Garbett off Walter's bowling. King, Ryan and Gillow all tried to force the pace but the School bowling and ground fielding was giving very little away. Garbett accounted for two more wickets by stumping Ryan and Gillow, again off Walter's bowling. When stumps were drawn at 6.15, the Old Boys had made 182 runs for the loss of 5 wickets. Mounsey was not out and had batted extremely well for his 92 runs.

The School XI is to be congratulated on its ground fielding and throwing-in to the wicket. Sutton and Smith were particularly noticeable. They were frequently very smart, with Sutton doing good work at cover-point, while Garbett kept the wicket admirably, but as the innings progressed the ground work became quite ragged, and runs were scored rather than on the off side.

The fielding at the start was very good, particularly by Munro, who had quite a formidable pace off the pitch. Bannister was out to a bad ball—a full toss outside the off stump which he snicked to the wicket-keeper—at 18, but Edwards and D. J. F. Watson batted very well to carry the score to 47.

The form of Ampleforth and Sedbergh in their earlier matches suggested that their meeting would provide us with a level and interesting game, but form is notoriously unreliable in school cricket and by a quarter past three Sedbergh had gained the easiest of victories by six wickets.

The complete failure of Ampleforth, who in their previous games had looked a sound batting side all the way down, was most disappointing. There was little excuse for it, for the wicket was good, and the Sedbergh bowling was not particularly hostile.

But right from the start Ampleforth played into their opponents' hands, extending diffident bats to the ball outside the off stump which should have been left alone, and placing three slips and a gully to quite medium-paced bowling. The Sedbergh captain had merely to wait for the opposing side to give themselves up.

Smith and Haywood-Farmer were both out with only a run on the board, and Mahony was caught at the wicket after batting quite nicely for 16. Apart from Garbett, who scored an invaluable 33, the remaining batsmen offered little or no resistance until the last pair came together to add 21 runs. J. M. Horner, the captain, scoring 16, and the innings closed at 166. Gunn took 1 for 20; R. W. Watson, a slow left-hander, had 3 for 38; and Ayre took 2 for 36.

So Sedbergh were left with all the afternoon to make the runs, and they never appeared in any difficulty against some good bowling, particularly by Munro, who had quite a formidable pace off the pitch. Bannister was out to a bad ball—a full toss outside the off stump which he snicked to the wicket-keeper—on 18, but Edwards and D. J. F. Watson batted very well to carry the score to 47.

They used their feet admirably, going right out to kill the spin of the slow bowling, and they made some lovely shots on the off side. The fielding at the start was very smart, with Sutton doing good work at cover-point, while Garbett kept the wicket admirably, but as the innings progressed the ground work became rather ragged, and runs were scored with increasing freedom.

Watson, who gained his colours at Sedbergh as long ago as 1934, is a batsman very much above the average, and if he could curb his impatience he would score a tremendous number of runs. He has as wide a variety of shots as N. S. Mitchell-Innes and N. W. D. Yardley used to play but...
he lacks the steadiness of, say C. F. Grieve, whom one remembers for a grand innings against Sedbergh in this match five years ago.

Watson watches the ball well, his foot-work is first class, but he makes a surprising number of streaky shots—chiefly, I think, because the average bowling which he faces in these games is not really quite good enough to compel complete concentration.

He scored freely off Sutton, whose spin bowling is slow enough to enable the batsman to wait and hook or pull the ball nine times out of ten. The second wicket stand was broken by Horner in his first over, Edwards being clean bowled, but Whittle helped Watson to carry the total to 83.

Whittle plays with a beautifully straight bat, and his driving, like that of his captain, was most attractive to watch. Munro could, I thought, have bowled to a more sensibly placed field; he needed an extra cover much closer in, and instead of two slips he could well have had a man at square leg, where many runs were scored.

Watson was in sight of his fifty when he apparently made up his mind to hit the next ball sent down to him—whatever its merits—into the swimming bath, and Johns had him lbw, playing a most atrocious cross bat shot. The fourth wicket fell ten runs later, when Gunn was also lbw to Johns, who at this stage had taken 2 wickets for 1 run.

But here Ampleforth's success ended, and with Whittle missed in the slips off Johns at 96—this chance might easily have made Sedbergh fight hard if it had been taken—Whittle and Cory knocked off the remaining runs.

Sedbergh went on batting until shortly after tea, and finished up with 235, Cory making 26. Munro had the best analysis with 3 for 22.

---

**Sedbergh**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Company</th>
<th>Runs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>P. Bannister</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. V. Garbett</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. N. Cardwell</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. J. Hall</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. J. Whittle</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. I. Walter</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. A. Sutton</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Munro</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. M. S. Horner</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Johns</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Ampleforth**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Company</th>
<th>Runs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E. A. U. Smith</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Haywood-Farmer</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. M. Mahony</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. N. Cardwell</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. Gunn</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Bannister</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. H. Edwards</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. F. Watson</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. J. Whittle</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. M. Mahony</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardwell</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Johns</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Bowling Analysis**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bowler</th>
<th>Ov</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>R</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ayre</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whittle</td>
<td></td>
<td>28</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johns</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Ampleforth**

for no one offered much aggressive resistance. Twenty minutes before tea our batsmen were to perform so the order was changed. It made no difference for few but Australian "dodgers" could have got clear of some of Forster's deliveries which seemed to hit the rough patch situated where a fast ball should pitch—just short of a length.

The Smith-Cardwell partnership put us within reach of victory in just under the hour, after at least two useful batsmen had been out before they realised they were in. Both batted splendidly and with Garbett and Cardwell together runs came at a great pace. The rest of the side were out in no time, due entirely to accurate bowling on a pitch which no bowler has a right to expect, but is delighted to see. The small total of 115 runs was got in just over an hour and a half. It was a good game to watch.

**Bowling Analysis**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Bowler</th>
<th>Ov</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>R</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ayre</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whittle</td>
<td></td>
<td>28</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johns</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**Sedbergh**

for no one offered much aggressive resistance. Twenty minutes before tea our batsmen were to perform so the order was changed. It made no difference for few but Australian "dodgers" could have got clear of some of Forster's deliveries which seemed to hit the rough patch situated where a fast ball should pitch—just short of a length.

The Smith-Cardwell partnership put us within reach of victory in just under the hour, after at least two useful batsmen had been out before they realised they were in. Both batted splendidly and with Garbett and Cardwell together runs came at a great pace. The rest of the side were out in no time, due entirely to accurate bowling on a pitch which no bowler has a right to expect, but is delighted to see. The small total of 115 runs was got in just over an hour and a half. It was a good game to watch.
A. C. Dawson, A. R. S. Lancaster not out.

Total (for 6 wickets declared) 204

A. F. M. Wright, c Farmer, b Sutton
R. W. Thompson
T. A. Higson not out.

D. S. Shuttleworth, c Smith, R. B. Hodgkinson, c Smith, b Liddell
P. T. S. Brown, b Sutton.
G. N. B. Hiskinson, c Mahony, six. A. F. M. Wright made a bright 21.

End and into the tennis courts for it over the sight screens at the south Higson must be mentioned. He hit four wickets of the visitors fell cheaply, but when T. A. Higson cricket ended in a draw. The first joined E. L. Vulliamy consolidation

O Sutters not out.

260 THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

N Sunday, June 26th, the Free Foresters played the School and a good game of cricket ended in a draw. The first four wickets of the visitors fell cheaply, but when T. A. Higson joined E. L. Vulliamy consolidation took place and the latter part of their innings was very bright.

One special straight drive by Higson must be mentioned. He hit it over the sight screens at the south end and into the tennis courts for six. A. F. M. Wright made a bright 21 in nine minutes. The XI seemed

AMPLEFORTH V. FREE FORESTERS

E. L. Vulliamy, c Liddell, b Walter 80
G. N. B. Hiskinson, c Mahony, b Cardwell 4
P. T. S. Brown, b Sutton 2
R. B. Hodgkinson, c Smith, b Liddell 1
D. S. Shuttleworth, c Smith, b Liddell 3
T. A. Higson not out 78
A. F. M. Wright, c Farmer, b Sutton 21
A. R. S. Lancaster not out 8
R. W. Thompson 1
H. B. Horkill 1
A. C. Dawson 1

Extras: b 6, l-b 2, 2, w 1 12

Total (for 6 wickets declared) 254

AMPLEFORTH

E. A. U. Smith, c Hodgkinson, b Shuttleworth 6
P. Haywood-Farmer, b Higson 6
C. J. Walter, b Higson 5
G. V. Garthwaite, b, b Higson 1
R. N. Cardwell, c and b Huskinson 11
A. M. Mahony, b Lancaster 7
M. A. Sutton not out 21
J. M. Horner, b Shuttleworth 9
J. W. Greenish not out
P. Liddell 1
J. Munro 1
did not bat
A. C. Dawson 2

Extras: b 6, l-b 2, 2, w 1 12

Total (for 7 wickets) 149

CRICKET

Bowling Analysis

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>BOWLING</th>
<th>O</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>R</th>
<th>W</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Horner</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardwell</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munro</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liddell</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutton</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walter</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

THE game against M.C.C. took place at Ampleforth on a day with a strong wind and not too much sun. The wind hampered the bowlers from the south end and control of the ball must have been very difficult.

The M.C.C. opened with C. E. Anson and J. R. S. Raper to the bowling of Cardwell and Munro, the latter from the more difficult end. Anson, who has made so many runs at Ampleforth, started as usual with perfectly correct shots but he attempted a deflection shot off a ball from Cardwell which Horner held. Munro at the end of his second over then bowled Watkins and three overs later Cardwell dismissed Wignall. B. H. Valentine then joined Raper and the score board read three wickets for eleven runs.

Valentine after a somewhat risky opening settled down and gave a brilliant display of cutting, driving and pulling. It seemed that the wicket had become dead, easy, lifeless, and nothing could stop Valentine. The fact that he scored 101 out of 136 runs speaks for itself. Whilst admitting that it was an almost hopeless task to keep the runs down whilst Valentine was batting, after he had been caught by Mahony at mid-on it was apparent that the XI were rather bewildered, and apart from Munro, who was bowled almost to a standstill, the bowling was uninspired.

D. P. Henry and Raper scored just as they liked off all bowlers save Munro. It was not until he was reaching the seventies that Raper showed us a variety of strokes and Henry dominated the scoring, chiefly by using his feet to a very mediocre attack. His cutting and off-driving were beautifully executed. Garthwaite joined Raper before the latter completed his century which was very correctly collected but rather more slowly than the attack deserved.

H. D. Swann declared when the total was 283 for 6 wickets. The strength of the batting may be judged as W. H. B. Alderson was not asked to bat before number ten. Had the risky shots that Valentine offered been made into chances, and then accepted, the M.C.C. total would have been smaller. Cricket is a game in which anything may happen, but it seemed that the XI could not have risen to the heights which enable a fielding side to make difficult chances into certain wickets.

When the School went in to bat against the bowling of Wignall and Garthwaite, two facts became plain. Firstly that Wignall was a very intelligent bowler who was quick to find the weakness in the batting and to exploit it, and secondly that Munro, who bowled from the south end of the field, had bowled extremely well in the difficult conditions. Both Smith and Haywood-Farmer started well but fell to Wignall before long.
Walter may be judged unlucky to be out to such a brilliant piece of stumpng by Beet, who took the ball very near the leg stump and whipped off the balls before he could get back. However, if he has learnt the lesson that no thoughtless liberties can be taken against first class players, his experience will be worth while. The same can also be applied to Mahony who showed an amazing lack of cricket sense by playing his favourite shot to deep midwicket on the leg-side. If he could take a short step out to the pitch of the ball before he hit one and was out lbw. Greenish has a good defence and can hit the loose ball hard. He also has the left-hander's shot to extra-cover which gave him one crisp four. It was now a case of trying to play out time if only someone could stay with Greenish. Horner left to a catch at the wicket, and Munro, who bats well for a number ten, also hit across a straight one and was bowled. Liddell, a bowler who was only given four overs, joined Greenish who played out the last over.

The end was not exciting; it seemed that the XI had lost their grip and the saving of the game a matter of academic interest for the records of the Ampleforth Cricket Club. It is true, H. D. Swann had brought a very strong team but that one of quiet resignation. Walter and Mahoney gendered a spirit of defiance rather than one of quiet resignation.

**Bowling Analysis**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AMPLEFORTH</th>
<th>MAGDALEN COLLEGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>P. Haywood-Farmer</td>
<td>E. A. U. Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. A. Smith</td>
<td>Wignall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. I. Walter</td>
<td>G. V. Garbett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. V. Garbett</td>
<td>B. Wignall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. N. Cardwell</td>
<td>S. Parry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. G. Barr</td>
<td>E. D. Simonds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extras</td>
<td>P. Liddell</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total 166

**Total Batsmen**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>AMPLEFORTH</th>
<th>MAGDALEN COLLEGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>P. Haywood-Farmer</td>
<td>E. A. U. Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. A. Smith</td>
<td>Wignall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. I. Walter</td>
<td>G. V. Garbett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. V. Garbett</td>
<td>B. Wignall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. N. Cardwell</td>
<td>S. Parry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. G. Barr</td>
<td>E. D. Simonds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extras</td>
<td>P. Liddell</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total 166

**Bowling Analysis**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>O M R W</th>
<th>O M R W</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cardwell</td>
<td>17 1 86 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munro</td>
<td>24 5 4 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horner</td>
<td>8 0 42 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liddell</td>
<td>4 0 19 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balfour-Paul</td>
<td>12 5 4 24 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blake</td>
<td>14 1 48 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanger</td>
<td>5 1 15 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yorke</td>
<td>3 1 15 3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
AMPLEFORTH were sent in to bat first on a wicket that looked as though it would take spin as there was a thin layer of soft turf on the wicket, which was very hard underneath. However, the wicket was never very difficult although J. N. Butler made the ball turn quickly.

Seventy minutes’ play before lunch yielded 123 runs for 8 wickets. After fifty minutes’ play there were a hundred runs on the board and this total was reached in spite of the fact that wickets were falling at regular intervals. Smith and Garbett opened for the School and the former was out lbw to Wright the first ball for six, the next for a single, and gave a good display of cutting and driving, but he hit one back to Smith at short-leg but for several overs no change in the batsmen’s total was observed. Eleven overs were bowled and only three runs were hit.

A double change by Horner brought on Liddell for Cardwell and Sutton for Munro. L. W. Bennett showed promise and was looking for runs during his stay, but Sutton bowled him after lulling him into a false sense of security. Dixon opened well and gave a good display of cutting and driving, but he hit one back to Sutton who made no mistake with the catch.

After tea, Horner continued with Liddell and Sutton, but when he brought Munro back in place of Liddell the end was certain. Munro attacked the batsmen, Sutton tempted them, and they were fighting a losing battle. Munro got Cameron caught at the wicket, Sutton tempted Ping who slashed at a ball only to be caught brilliantly by Cardwell at cover-point. A maiden over followed and finally Rimmer was bowled with a ball that was much too good for him.
D. Salway, c Walter, b Liddell 24
H. D. Atkinson, c Walter, b Horner ... 18
R. W. Wickham, c Horner not out ... 17
P. A. G. Learmond run out ... 1
B. H. Way run out ... 0
J. H. L. Blount, b Horner ... 12
R. E. Harris, b Horner ... 5
Extras: b 2, 1-b 5, w 6 ... 5
Total ... 146

BOWLING ANALYSIS
O M R W
Cardwell ... 6 2 17 0
Munro ... 13 5 23 2
Sutton ... 12 1 47 0
Liddell ... 11 1 24 2
Horner ... 6 5 0 23 3

AMPELFORTH V. SIR ARCHIBALD WHITE’S XI

G. Steed, c Garbett, b Sutton 29
P. Vaulkhard, c and b Sutton 62
Capt. J. Hankey, c Horner, b Munro ... 16
T. A. White, c Horner, b Munro ... 17
Capt. I. Briggs, b Sutton ... 3
A. S. Phillips not out ... 28
A. W. Willis, c Smith, b Horner ... 5
D. V. Brims, st Garbett, b Munro ... 2
J. Elmehirst not out ... 5
C. F. Slinger-Leather did not bat
Sir A. W. White Extras ... 2
Total (for 7 wickets) ... 169

BOWLING ANALYSIS
O M R W
Cardwell ... 5 2 13 0
Munro ... 13 1 50 2
Liddell ... 6 0 25 0
Sutton ... 7 0 47 3
Horner ... 5 0 22 2
Total (for 8 wickets) ... 126

BOWLING ANALYSIS
O M R W
Briggs ... 3 0 6 0
Brims ... 7 1 18 0
Willis ... 14 0 46 6
Phillips ... 2 0 8 0
Vaulkhard ... 9 0 28 2
Elmehirst ... 3 1 11 0

On Friday, July 15th, heavy rainstorms occurred at Ampleforth; rain continued to fall steadily throughout the night, all next day and on the Saturday night it looked as though it would stay the week-end. Fortunately it was not to be, the wind got up, the rain was blown away and the sun came out on Sunday, July 17th, to reveal standing water on the “centre.” But, in July, the sun rises early and by noon it was possible to cut a wicket, and play was started after lunch on a wicket that was far too sodden to be difficult.

P. Vaulkhard, the Nottinghamshire player, and G. Steed opened the innings against the bowling of Cardwell and Munro. Under the conditions it was difficult for the bowlers to get a foothold and the treatment of short and over-pitched balls by Vaulkhard especially was superb. Big drives, beautifully timed cuts and pulls that sped to the boundary in spite of the sluggish outfield indicated the real ability of Vaulkhard as a batsman. Horner soon took Cardwell off and tried Liddell in the hopes that he would be able to get a foothold and keep the batsmen playing the ball, and put Sutton on at the other end to tempt Vaulkhard to the wicket for 29. Captain Briggs was then bowled by a flighted ball from Sutton and the total stood at 124 for 3 wickets. Munro was put back again and Horner bowled in Sutton’s place and wickets fell. Two catches in the slips by Horner sent back Captain Hankey and T. A. White, and Horner got A. Willis and D. Brims dismissed. A. S. Phillips was undeterred and hit the loose balls freely and put together 28 runs before Sir Archibald declared the innings closed. Only a very strong batting side could have made the runs in the time they did, with so few mistakes and on such a wicket.

The School started confidently and both Smith and Farmer appeared comfortable against the bowling of Briggs and Brims. Then Willis was brought on and he took wickets at regular intervals with his enormous breaks. Owing to the state of the wicket they turned very slowly but the change in direction after pitching was occasionally astonishing. Haywood-Farmer was neatly stumped in an endeavour to prevent the ball from pitching and Smith was well beaten by another. Walter and Garbett came together and played some excellent cricket. Their defensive play was most correct and when they went out to drive they left the crease several feet behind them. The result was clean hitting along the ground for the most part and when they lifted the ball fortune smiled on them, several times much to the batsmen’s surprise. Both these batsmen acquiesced themselves well.

Cardwell, Mahony and Sutton came in and the runs were added gradually but it was Sutton who gave the best exhibition of batsmanship. As with his bowling, he showed great discretion in his batting, and proved himself a capable all-rounder. Up to this time, the School were batting as though they were trying to get the runs, but when Sutton left, Horner and Munro carefully played out time on a wicket by now a dark brown arena with ends heavily carpeted with sawdust.

In conclusion we have to thank Sir Archibald for bringing his side when the weather conditions were so bad, and for providing such an entertaining day’s play.
## RETROSPECT

On the opening of the summer term our hopes of a strong XI ran high. At the close of the previous season it had been said that the XI were a team of cricketers. Of these eight had returned and were now ready, strengthened by experience, to start with confidence, perhaps one of the most important factors entering into cricket and this more especially in the inter-school matches. Added to this, May was one of the driest months on record so that the XI were able to get down to the nets and run into form almost straight away. By the end of the month it looked as if our hopes and judgments had been well founded. Of the four matches played, two had been won with little difficulty, a strong Army side from Catterick Garrison had beaten us and the other match, against the Yorkshire Gentlemen, might well have been won had rain not curtailed a two-day match. Here was success but it was not to continue. Of the eleven that followed, Bootham School and St. Peter’s School were easily beaten, yet in the match with Sedbergh School we were overwhelmed. The match at Durham, though lost by twenty runs, might just as easily have been won and in the remaining matches against strong clubs the cricket played was inconsistent.

Judged on these results alone the season, after such a promising start, might well be labelled a failure. This was far from the truth. At times the XI played as only a balanced and well coached side can play. They had variety of bowling at their command, were good in the field, and all save two were capable

### AVERAGES OF 1ST XI, 1938

#### BATTING

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Batter</th>
<th>Innings</th>
<th>Runs</th>
<th>Highest Score</th>
<th>Not Out</th>
<th>Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A. Mahony</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>316</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>22.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. Walter</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>267</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>19.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. Garbett</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>18.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Cardwell</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>16.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Sutton</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>15.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Munro</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Greenish</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Haywood-Farmer</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>194</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. Smith</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>12.7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Horner</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8.8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Liddell</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8.3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### BOWLING

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Batter</th>
<th>Overs</th>
<th>Maidens</th>
<th>Runs</th>
<th>Wickets</th>
<th>Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>C. Walter</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>12.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Sutton</td>
<td>132.5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>570</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>16.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Horner</td>
<td>131.5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>457</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>17.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Cardwell</td>
<td>167.5</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>477</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>18.3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Liddell</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>21.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Munro</td>
<td>162.29</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>24.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE FIRST ELEVEN

Standing:
E. A. U. Smith
P. R. Haywood-Farmer
J. W. Greenish
P. J. Liddell
J. Munro
C. I. Walter

Sitting:
G. V. Garbett
R. N. Cardwell
J. M. Horner
M. A. Sutton
A. M. Mahony
of getting runs. But it was in the batting where the weakness lay. There was no one brilliant bat who could be relied upon to hold the batting together and a sound opening pair could neither be found nor made. Time and again two and three wickets had fallen with too few runs on the board and inevitably the remaining batsmen were labouring under difficulties and subconsciously unable to use the bat as a weapon of offence, a characteristic so strong and prominent in their play in the nets.

Amongst the bowlers Homer could call upon a varied attack. He himself was the slow left arm bowler, more accurate than last year but less vicious off the ground; in Cardwell, Munro and Liddell the side possessed three bowlers of considerable promise. In particular one might single out Munro. He learnt to make good use of his arms and body and gave the impression that he will be a most useful bowler in club cricket. A rhythmical run up and follow-through enabled him to bowl accurately and with control, often making the ball come quickly from the pitch. Sutton supplied the spin element and was the right man to dislodge most firm footed batsmen. He made full use of his height, with the result that he was able to flight the ball and several times he ran through a side. At the end of the season he had taken thirty-five wickets.

As the season grew older Garbett developed into an accomplished wicket-keeper. At first, in spite of positioning himself along the line of the ball and taking it correctly he was prone to drop the ball too often. But once cured of this fault he became safe, and often brilliant enough to rank amongst the best of those in the public schools. As a batsman, for some time he was one of the opening pair and, though he never quite filled the part, he finished second in the averages. E. Smith and Walter showed every sign of developing into good batsmen. Both have learnt to use their feet, a feature so seldom seen in school cricket, and next year much will be expected from them. Of the others, Haywood-Farmer, Mahony and Greenish never quite lived up to the standard they set in the previous year. At St. Peter’s Haywood-Farmer came off and partly restored the confidence put in him. Mahoney took delight in scoring most of his runs past or over mid-on’s head and mainly because of a good eye finished up on top of the averages.

In conclusion, it seems true to say that the side failed to enjoy success on account of the weakness in batting. Too often the bowlers were left with an almost impossible and unenviable task of putting out their opponents for a score smaller than their own. Had it been otherwise, who knows what great things were within the powers of such a varied attack, and among the spectators what a happy feeling born of confidence there might have been had the first batsmen given an expected lead to their side by a normal opening stand?

Cricket prizes were awarded as follows:

- The ‘Downey Cup’
  - Best Cricketer: R. N. Cardwell
  - Batting: G. V. Garbett
  - Bowling: J. Munro
  - Fielding: P. Haywood-Farmer
  - Best All-rounder: R. N. Cardwell
  - Highest Score: A. M. Mahony
  - Second XI Bat: M. A. Birtwistle
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THE SECOND ELEVEN


Having lost only one match and that against one of the strongest local village sides, the Second Eleven may justly be proud of their season. They owed much to the captaincy of M. A. Bristwistle and much also to his excellent wicket-keeping. Their batting could not be called strong all the way down and the best bats were P. Parker and the brothers Haigh. These made most runs and also were the soundest bats. They had strength in defence and scoring shots all round the wicket. The attack lacked a reliable fast bowler but M. Johns, with his flight, H. May, with his nip off the wicket, together with left arm swingers from L. Barton were too good for most of the schools played. Johns was particularly unlucky to get ill after he had made such a successful debut in the First XI by taking 3 Sedbergh wickets for 23 runs. The fielding of the side was more keen than successful and the side suffered from a lack of slip fielders.

THE COLTS

We started the season with five of last year's unbeaten side. In a May that was both hot and dry the batsmen had plenty of practice on fast wickets and made good use of them. The chief bowlers, all of them on the fast side, enjoyed themselves no less. After the first match, in which we scored 165 very quickly and put our opponents out for 28, it seemed that we were set for another unbeaten season. The expected did not happen. We lost the next match with only 64 runs to make. In the end our record of won 2, lost 3, drawn 2, must be accounted very moderate.

There were two reasons for this, or rather one reason and an exasperating circumstance. The one reason was that there was no good spin bowler either left-hand or right-hand in the set. As a result none of the batsmen had any practice against such an attack, and were utterly at sea when they met it from their opponents. The exasperating circumstance was that, owing to conditions which could not be avoided, it was impossible to get any useful net-practice during May and most of June. From this it will be seen that the weak spot in the team was the batting, where indeed we expected to be strongest. As for the bowling—the team might well have been handicapped by the lack of a spin bowler, but the three regular bowlers, though all right-handed and all bowling much the same kind of ball, were so well above the average in their power to keep a length and to make pace off the pitch, that we did not feel that lack acutely. As they were backed up by the keenest and most accomplished fielding side the Colts have had, no side scored heavily against them, and it must be accounted a very fine performance to have got rid of a strong All Comers side, much to their surprise, for 101. This was the high-water-mark of the season and demonstrated how much the value of the bowlers is increased by the determination and intelligent hostility of a team of good fieldsmen.

In conclusion it may be added that owing to the keenness of the Colts' Sets and teams of the last two years the standard of fielding has been so raised, that it is now taken as a matter of course that a slowly men fieldsmen, no matter how good a batsman he may be, should be excluded from the team and even from the Set.

HOUSE MATCHES

Inter House Senior Cup—St. Cuthbert's.
'Mhouse Junior Cup—St. Bede's.

SUMMER GAMES

The "Wells Cup"—St. Aidan's.

LAWN TENNIS

The singles championship was won by R. R. Frewen while the doubles was won by R. R. Frewen and M. A. Sutton.
SWIMMING

COLD winds in the early part of the summer made bathing in an outdoor bath, especially diving, rather unpleasant. This was a handicap for the divers preparing for the display at the Exhibition, and only Miller and O'Hare had reached the finished stage desired when the day came, though some useful help was provided by Barker and Green. Miller's balance and control and his flight through the air were always a joy to watch; these features showed well in his back-somersaults and his hand-stand with cut-through from the high board. O'Hare's technique is always correct and he gets very good height in his take-off. He and Barker concluded the programme with some humorous efforts which made an immediate appeal to the spectators. Subsequently a demonstration game of polo was played which seemed to change very rapidly and of high standard, and the polo team, as in the Leeds match, we again won easily by 8 goals to nil.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, Cochrane, Miller, Rippon, O'Hare, D. Macauley, G. Green, A. Bryan, Bamford and Cumming.

Polo team: Hankey; Cochrane, Cumming; Macauley; O'Hare, Ryan and Rippon.

After this close match the others proved rather too easy. Against Pocklington (away) they only scored 6 points, whilst we amassed 36, getting first and second place in each event except the dive. Here Miller was first with Belas a very close second both getting and deserv- ing, very high marks. J. G. Ryan again won the 100 yards free style and Macauley the breast stroke from Cochrane and G. Green respectively. In the 50 yards back stroke Rippon just beat Miller by a foot after a close race. In this match each team is limited to eight members. Those who represented Ampleforth were J. G. Ryan, Cochrane, Miller, O'Hare, D. Macauley, Rippon, Green and Cumming.

The personnel at Catterick camp seems to change very rapidly and the quality of the team that the Royal Signals brings against us changes equally rapidly. This year it was a weak team that opposed us and as the whole programme was on the relay or team system, Ampleforth also won the 100 yards relay (4 x 25 yards), but it seemed hardly worth while racing over such a distance. In the polo we scored two goals in each half without any reply and so won comfortably. Marking was not good but O'Hare was in great form among the forwards.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, Cochrane, Miller, Rippon, O'Hare, D. Macauley, G. Green, A. Bryan, Bamford and Cumming.

In the last week of term Bootham visited us and were beaten for the first time for many years. The final score was 39 points to 12. In the 100 yards free style Ryan again came first with Bryan, who had improved rapidly as the term went by, a good second. Anderson came first for Bootham in the 50 yards free style with Cochrane just over a yard behind, whilst Rippon, who had been transferred to back stroke, won the 100 yards in this style in rather poor time. On this occasion D. Macauley did not have things all his own way in the 100 yards breast stroke, as Green finished within a yard of him. The divers were very even and of high standard, and the judges found difficulty in placing them. Eventually Miller came first with O'Hare and Leyland (Bootham) bracketed second, one mark behind.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, Bryan, Cochrane, Miller, D. Macauley, Rippon, O'Hare, G. Green, Cumming, Bligh, Bamford and W. Macauley.

As a result of these matches D. Macauley and O'Hare were given their colours.

The school sports were held towards the end of term and, though only one record was made by Miller's score in the fancy diving, the general average was high. J. G. Ryan won both the 100 yards free style and the back stroke. In the former event he was only a fraction of a second outside Gardner's record. He is a strong swimmer, though without much rhythm, and his times have been very consistent throughout the term. Cochrane, who was second, rather disappointed us after his promise of last year. The back stroke does not seem to attract many exponents at Ampleforth. Bryan has an easy and graceful style, but he lacked Ryan's power and only finished second with W. Macauley, a newcomer of promise.

Both Green and Miller chased Macauley home in the breast stroke race. All three are good in this style and relatively produced better times than our other swimmers, but Macauley was a second outside the record. Miller again won both the fancy and the plain diving. This is the fourth year in which he has won the latter event. Both he and O'Hare are outstanding divers who would hold their own in quite high company. In the plain diving O'Hare was only one mark behind Miller, but in the fancy he missed one dive rather badly, with the result that Miller, who gave us the best exhibition we have seen at Ampleforth, came out as easy first.

The Inter-House competition provided the closest contest we have yet had in these sports, the result depending on the very last race. St Bede's just managed to hold off the challenge of St Dunstan's, but in the end there were only two points between them, the final placings being: St Bede's 136, St Dunstan's 134, St Wilfrid's 64. St Bede's got a record in the mixed breast and back stroke relay, and St Dunstan's one in the 600 yards relay. This event, in which 18 competitors swim one length each, provided many changes of position and excitement, and St Dunstan's were to win the sports it was necessary for them to get a record, and for St Bede's
to be kept out of second place. In the former they were successful, but St. Wilfrid’s could only finish third and so the Cup must once more go to St. Bede’s. Their team was: Barker, Miller, Rippon, Bryan, Hankey, P. Mansel-Pleydell, Yates and Parks.

THE BEAGLES

We must begin our notes this term with an apology for having omitted to record the results of the Hunt Point-to-Point in the last number of the JOURNAL. It was run on Tuesday, March 1st, over the usual course from Foss, and conditions were favourable both under foot and over head. There were nineteen entries over sixteen and eleven under sixteen, which is not quite so many as last year. In view of his record-breaking performance in the Sweepstake at the White City it is not surprising that the Master, A. G. F. Green, won in the record time for the course by the plank bridge and so the Cup must once more go to St. Bede’s. Their team was: Barker, Miller, Rippon, Bryan, Hankey, P. Mansel-Pleydell, Yates and Parks.

THE BEAGLES

The summer promotions were recorded in the last issue of the JOURNAL, so only those made before camp remain to be mentioned here. There were:

To be Company Sergeant Major: Sergt. (A.C.S.N.) Anne.
To be Company Quartermaster Sergeant: Sergt. Birtwistle.
Patron and Company training, which was carried out in preparation for the Inspection, was not favoured with good weather. One practical exercise with troops was carried out in conjunction with the machinegun company of the 2nd Battalion the West Yorkshire Regiment from Caterick. The limitations of time prevented the scheme from developing fully, so it could not be regarded as an unqualified success, but we were glad to be able to entertain many old friends in the Regiment.

The band, which has had a most successful year under Drum-Major D. E. Warren, played the visitors down to the cricket field on Exhibition Day, and gave a short display there which was much admired. We have to thank an ex-member, C. F. Crawshay, for very generously presenting a Drum-Major’s dress sword. This, with a new set of four Guards pattern drums, has added considerably to the “turn-out” of the band on parade. The playing has also improved very much. The drummers have attained a really high standard, and the buglers produce a pleasing tone quite different from the stentorian usually associated with their instruments. All this has been achieved through the keenness of the band itself, all the practice being done in spare time, and especially of C.Q.M.S. Huggan and Drum-Major Warren.

The Inter-House Shield was retained by St. Bede’s House.
The Nulli Secundus Cup was won by Drum-Major Warren.

On July 4th, the annual inspection of the Contingent was carried out by Major-General W. N. Herbert, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., G.O.C. 50th Division. The inspection report was as follows:

Drill. The inspecting Officer saw the corps at full strength under the cadet under-officers drill as a battalion with recruit cadets in the ranks. Remarkable steadiness was displayed, the words of command were good and clearly given. The marching and handling of arms was up to a very satisfactory standard.

Weapon Training. Much time is devoted to shooting on the open and 30 yards range and also on the miniature range with good results.

Tactical Training. This is generally on sound lines. The cadet under-officers and senior N.C.O.’s showed themselves to have a satisfactory knowledge of platoon tactics and section leading, including the use of the light automatic and 2 inch mortars in accordance with the new platoon organisation.

More practice is needed on the part of junior N.C.O.’s in fire direction.

Technical Training. Nil.
This training is carried out on sound lines. Senior cadets have taken part in schemes and other forms of training with regular units of the 5th Division. Visits have also been paid to R.A.F. stations.

Discipline. Excellent.

Turn Out. Very satisfactory. The clothing is of a good quality and well fitted. Boots are of a uniform pattern and serviceable.

Sergeant-Instructors. There are two Sergeant-Instructors. Sergeant-Major Iddisson is the right type in every respect. C.Q.M.S. Huggan has done excellent work both as a musketry instructor and in training the bugle band which has reached a high state of efficiency.

Arms and Equipment. Arms in very good order. Equipment in good condition and extremely well kept.

Recommendation as to buildings, stores, ranges, etc. These are the best the Inspecting Officer has seen at any school. The building allows of all the corps property being well and methodically stored. In addition to an excellent miniature range there is also a 50 yards range.

General Remarks. It is evident that this O.T.C. is part of the life of the whole School. It has the energetic support of everyone from the Head Master to the latest joined cadet.

The excellent bugle band which is trained out of normal training hours is evidence of the keenness of the cadets.

There is no doubt that this corps fulfils to the letter the purpose for which it exists.

CAMP

The Contingent went to Tidworth Park camp. We were in No. 4 Battalion under the command of Major T. J. B. Bosvile, MC.

The training was interesting and well carried out.

In the sports on the Sunday we managed to tie with Rossall School for first place in the Senior Greenjackets' Cup Competition. This is the third time we have won this cup.

In the Band Competition we were placed third, having gained full marks for turn-out.

Drum-Major Warren is to be congratulated on the amount of work he has done with the band, and members of the band on their keenness at practices throughout the year. On several occasions the band played the battalion to and from the training areas.

Our thanks, as always, are due to the Sergeant Instructors and senior boys for their hard work which enabled us to earn a good report and an enjoyable camp.

CAMP REPORT

Drill. Good.

Field Work. Very good. The Contingent supplied a demonstration platoon which did excellent work. The training generally is sound and Cadet Under Officers and N.C.O.s understand their job.

General Turn Out. Very good. They would have won the Guard Mounting Competition but for an accidental wrong composition of their guard.

Camp Lines. Very good.

Sergeant Instructors. Three very satisfactory instructors.

General Remarks. A particularly good Contingent composed entirely of potential officers.

SHOOTING

The open range shooting season which has just passed must be accounted one of the best we have ever had. At the beginning there was not much to point to its being more than an average year. We lost our annual match against Sedbergh at Catterick in June, and it was not till the end of the month that the Eight really found their feet, or whatever one ought to call the shooting equivalent. Then on June 29th we undertook the long journey to Altrac for the Lancashire Public Schools Meeting. This was a new event in the North, and proved a most valuable experience for the Eight, despite the absence of two members through examinations. Though we were not higher than third in the Ashburton competition, it provided a most valuable curtain-raiser for the more important contest at Bisley.

On arrival at Bisley we spent the first day shooting in the Gale and Polden and the Public Schools Snap and Rapid. The scores in the former gave no indication that we would be high in the Ashburton next day and the shooting in the Snap and Rapid was frankly disappointing. We finished eighth, with a score which was below our practice average.

On the Thursday it soon became evident that the team were going to give of their best. The cadet pair started very well, and eventually finished fifth with a score of 117.

At the end of the morning shoot the Eight had compiled a score of 246, which placed them second to Marsborough. The afternoon shoot at five hundred was not so good, and a score of 235, making a total of 481, placed us ninth in the whole Ashburton Shield Competition. This is the highest place we have ever had, and shows that at last a good tradition has been built up, which will lead, we hope, to still better scores. The success of the team was due to three factors, good team work and discipline, the captaining and coaching on the firing-point of Stewart, and the instruction of Sergt-Major Iddisson.

The Stourton Cup and Donegall Badge were won by Sergeant P. Durack, and colours were awarded to P. Durack, P. Shaw, D. Warren and H. Nevile.

The Anderson Cup was won by H. N. Nevile.

The Inter-House Shooting Cup was won by St. Edward's.

The scores made by the Eight at Bisley are given below:

Rapid and Snap Competition

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Snap</th>
<th>Rapid</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nevile</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durack</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cubitt</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliott</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bagshawe</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howe</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tied eighth place with Denstone.

ASHBURTON SHIELD

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>200 yds.</th>
<th>500 yds.</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stewart</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nevile</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durack</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cubitt</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaw</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bagshawe</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howe</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total 246 225 471

Ninth place in Ashburton Shield.

Second place in Kinder Cup.

CADET PAIR

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>200 yds.</th>
<th>500 yds.</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bryan</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKersie</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fifth place.
SCOUTING

THE FIRST TROOP

The main activities of this troop for the term consisted in preparing the sites, erecting permanent offices and camp fire seats for Mr. David’s Boys’ Camp in August.

The three holidays were celebrated with camps overnight, and after term another visit was paid to Italy, an account of which will be found on another page. Many of the troop—nomina sunt odiosa—did good work on the Staff of the Boys’ Camp.

THE SECOND TROOP

We are indebted to Commander F. P. A. Richardson of Whitby for some sailing in his cutter Bluewater—an invitation which we inherited from Dom Paschal.

The plan to charter a yacht for a cruise in August fell through and the alternative scheme for a camp at Kinsale Harbour took its place.

We wish to thank Fr. Girard for accompanying this expedition and for saying Mass for us and taking so large a share in the management of our temporal affairs.

P. X. Bligh was the leader of this party and he managed the camp well and seemed tireless. D. A. Cumming was Quartermaster and towards the end of the camp took the rank and file and they formed the alternative scheme for a camp at the Old Head of Kinsale in fishing boats which was abandoned owing to the ineligency of the weather. A certain amount of boating was, however, done, and for the rest sufficient occupation was found in the running of the camp. It must not be thought from this seemingly dismal catalogue that the camp was a failure. It very well might have been, but the unfailing cheerfulness and resource of the whole party insured that it was not.

Under the direction of D. A. Cumming meals were abundant and well cooked, and we verified Napoleon’s dictum—or was it Wellington’s?—that an army marches on its stomach. At any rate a scout camp which is well fed has nothing to fear from bad weather. P. X. Bligh, as leader of the party, gave a good example of energy and cheerfulness, and under his direction some very enterprising camp fires were held, on one occasion the enterprise going so far as to produce an opera, which, if it was more remarkable for the verse with which it was presented than for its musical qualities, was nevertheless very enjoyable. Lastly it must be said that throughout we enjoyed the characteristic hospitality of the country. From the custodian of the ruined fort and the local shopkeepers we received unfailing courtesy and countless small services for which they would take no remuneration, and our special thanks are due to Mr. Eamonn O’Neill of Kinsale for his help and the bell of Shandon, without which no visit to Cork is supposed to be complete.

CAMP

Only a small band of eight Sea Scouts went into camp this summer. At the end of term we journeyed to Cork going by sea direct from Liverpool. After a morning spent in Cork during which all our difficulties were smoothed out by the kindness of Mr. F. J. Daly, we continued our journey for the seventeen miles to the camp site, which was above the village of Summer Cove, about two miles down the East shore of the Kinsale Harbour. The site had just been vacated by a large party from Scotland who had not left it as clean as might be desired, so when it blew up almost a gale with rain from the Atlantic that night and the next day, we were not sorry to move our quarters into the casements of the derelict Fort Charles a short distance away. Here we were at least dry, though a concrete floor is very hard to sleep on with only two blankets.

In spite of all that had to be done, and the restricted time available in the summer term, chances were taken for a holiday at Whitby, some more elementary boat work, axeing and sorting all those innumerable things that are needed at camp.

The Summer Camp this year, owing to the kind invitation of Mr. T. M. Turnbull to camp on his estate at Whitby, and to the kindness of Lieut.-Comdr. J. P. A. Richardson, who not only took out parties of us

the use of the casements for cooking and stores. It had been the original idea to hire boats in Kinsale and go out daily in the Harbour. In spite of much goodwill on the part of local owners of boats, a plentiful supply was not always forthcoming, and a trip out to the Old Head of Kinsale in fishing boats had to be abandoned. A certain amount of boating was, however, done, and for the rest sufficient occupation was found in the running of the camp. It must not be thought from this seemingly dismal catalogue that the camp was a failure. It very well might have been, but the unfailing cheerfulness and resource of the whole party insured that it was not.

Under the direction of D. A. Cumming meals were abundant and well cooked, and we verified Napoleon’s dictum—or was it Wellington’s?—that an army marches on its stomach. At any rate a scout camp which is well fed has nothing to fear from bad weather. P. X. Bligh, as leader of the party, gave a good example of energy and cheerfulness, and under his direction some very enterprising camp fires were held, on one occasion the enterprise going so far as to produce an opera, which, if it was more remarkable for the verse with which it was presented than for its musical qualities, was nevertheless very enjoyable. Lastly it must be said that throughout we enjoyed the characteristic hospitality of the country. From the custodian of the ruined fort and the local shopkeepers we received unfailing courtesy and countless small services for which they would take no remuneration, and our special thanks are due to Mr. Eamonn O’Neill of Kinsale for his help and the bell of Shandon, without which no visit to Cork is supposed to be complete.

SCOUTING 279

THIRD TROOP

Scouting this term went with a swing as it always does with the Summer Camp close at hand and all worked with a will making and mending camp gear, cleaning, packing and sorting all those innumerable things that are needed at camp.

In spite of all that had to be done and the restricted time available in the summer term, chances were taken for a holiday at Whitby, some more elementary boat work, axeing and several most enjoyable days in the woods.

The troop is most grateful to Mrs. Bradley Harrison for the gift of a very fine oak and silver challenge shield to be competed for by the patrols each year.

The Squirrels under the excellent leadership of Patrol Leader P. Barry easily won this trophy which was presented by Fr. Abbot at the Punch at the end of the term. Patrol Leaders P. Barry, Christie, and Rolleston, and Second J. Barry are to be congratulated on becoming First Class Scouts and Patrol Leader.

The Summer Camp this year, owing to the kind invitation of Mr. T. M. Turnbull to camp on his estate at Whitby, and to the kindness of Lieut.-Comdr. J. P. A. Richardson, who not only took out parties of us...
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

each day in his yacht Bluewater, but also arranged for fishing parties, was an unbounded success.

The weather also, though doing its worst in most other parts of the country, smiled on us and we only had one night of heavy rain.

Before camp, doubts were expressed by more than one old campaigner that the attractions of yachting, fishing, cricket matches and a neighbouring “Fun-Fair” and Woolworths would prove too much for each day in his yacht Bluewater, a yacht race in which Bluewater was unlucky to make a bad start in a fluky wind, but caught up several places when the wind freshened.

The fishing also gave good sport and on one day the boats brought back over two hundred fish of different sorts.

The cricket matches were great fun though they were spoiled by the local club insisting on playing much too large boys in most of two long afternoons and McKersie by a very steady spell of bowling nearly put his side in a winning position. The fielding and especially the wicket-keeping of E. Nicoll were good and our large opponents had to work hard for their runs.

The yachting included one whole day trip to Runswick Bay, a yacht race in which Bluewater was unlucky to make a bad start in a fluky wind, but caught up several places when the wind freshened.

The weather also, though doing its worst in most other parts of the country, smiled on us and we only had one night of heavy rain.

THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THE JUNIOR HOUSE

The weather also, though doing its worst in most other parts of the country, smiled on us and we only had one night of heavy rain.

Before camp, doubts were expressed by more than one old campaigner that the attractions of yachting, fishing, cricket matches and a neighbouring “Fun-Fair” and Woolworths would prove too much for the smooth running of a Scout Camp.

This fear proved to be quite groundless. The troop to a man worked well and willingly. The camp was run on patrol lines with five small patrol camps, each self-contained and doing all its own cooking, etc. A feature of the camp was that every member except the Troop Leader, who had done it before, went for his First Class Journey.

This most exacting of the First Class tests consists in the Scout making a journey on foot with one companion to a place at least seven miles away. They must carry everything that they want including their tent and bedding, must find their way by means of a map to the camp site allotted to them and on returning the next day they must write an account of their adventures.

Twenty-one undertook this test and twenty-one passed, for which they are to be congratulated.

The cricket matches were great fun though they were spoiled by the local club insisting on playing much too large boys in their side. The Scouts, however, stuck to it, bowed a length through most of two long afternoons and McKersie by a very steady spell of bowling nearly put his side in a winning position.

The fielding and especially the
3 French Speech, Le Prestige de Monsieur l’Abbé Jubal (en abrégé) Anatole France
A. T. A. Macdonald and J. H. M. Davidson

4 Two Songs (a) The Lass of Richmond Hill J. Hook
(b) Rio Grande Sea Shanty
(abbreviated and arranged for Trebles)

5 English Play, The Crimson Cocnut
John Pincher (detective) L. M. M. Ciechanowski
Mr Jabstick J. Smyth
Nancy Jabstick (his daughter) W. D. Mangham
Robert (a waiter) A. W. A. Byrne
Nitro Gliserinski (an Anarchist) F. C. L. M. Seilern
Madame Gliserinski (his wife) R. Ghyka

God Save the King
J. Hook

PRIZES, 1938.

Classics
French
Mathematics
Science
English Subjects

Latin
Greek
French
English
History
Mathematics
Physics
Chemistry

LOWER IVA
J. M. Coghlhan
J. P. David
J. M. Coghlhan
W. M. J. Bulleid
J. M. Coghlhan

LOWER IVB
D. P. Winstanley
D. P. Winstanley
R. Ghyka
J. Smyth
S. C. Rolleston
D. P. Winstanley
S. C. Rolleston
D. P. Winstanley

UPPER III
A. B. Yates
P. J. Gaynor
P. J. Gaynor
P. J. Gaynor
H. O. C. Kennard
P. J. Gaynor
A. B. Yates
P. J. Gaynor

LOWER III
First G. E. Anderson
Second R. J. Murphy

RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION
1. P. H. Barry
2. P. H. Bond
3. A. B. Yates
4. P. J. Gaynor
5. M. A. Piggot

EXTRA PRIZES
Art—A. I. Fletcher
Piano—A. W. Byrne
Headmaster’s Essay Prize: Lower IV—J. M. Coghlhan
Upper III—M. H. Holdup

CRICKET
The Rev. James Pycroft, B.A., in his book The Cricket Field, published in the middle of the last century, observes that “poor, rickety and stunted wits will never serve: the widest shoulders are of little use without a head upon them; the cricketer wants wits down to his finger ends.” Taking the Rev. James in all sincerity the coach spent the month of May searching for a combination of shoulders and heads, for players oozing with wit and cunning, for mind as well as matter.

On a pitch worthy to be compared with the Queen of Hearts’ Croquet Lawn the coach began his search for talent. Again referring to the Rev. James he had good reason to suppose that “the shooter is the surest and most destructive ball that is bowled” and that a golden rule for batsmen is: “expect a good length to shoot, and you will have time if it rises; but if you expect it to rise, you will be too late if it shoots.” Quod demonstratum erat. The coach—cum—Umpire left the field humming a little tune. Our batting, on the other hand, with the notable exception of Macdonald, who made 42 not out out of a total 56 for 4 wickets, was rickety and crooked.

Then, just as it was becoming almost horizontal, down came the rain and finished the day’s play.

Over the next match against our old rivals at Bramcote there have been wide conjectures. It was caused by the black balls we defended.
Ciechanowski showed that he was improving by making a runs off the middle of the bat, Bruce scored 21 in five blows and went out to the New College. The Umpire was then asked to stand some yards behind the wicket, and, having been very properly put in his place, the game resumed, Reynolds dispatching another player to the pavilion in the same over. Before the rain came we made 31 for the loss of Macdonald and Bruce, a pair of trouts that must be caught with tickling on the off side. Kennard batted steadily to make 16 not out.

Within ten days we found ourselves again playing Coatham in our first home match. During these ten days Yorkshire was subject to incessant rain so that no cricket could be played and the team went mushrooming. The nets outside the Junior House became symbolic of everyone's feelings of depression by falling with a splash on the wicket every time we tried to put them up. Owing to the calls of the School Certificate, the Captain and Vice-Captain were unable to play against Coatham and Macdonald captained the side for the afternoon. As a result of having no practice we scored 26, of which Ciechanowski made a valiant 19. Bruce bowled 12 overs with rare accuracy. It batted, at times, stylishly and accurately. It batted, at times, stylishly and showed that it could play the strokes if given time to settle down. Speaking generally about the side this year, one can say, without any hesitation, that it was well captained and that it fielded and bowled accurately. It batted, at times, stylishly and showed that it could play the strokes if given time to settle down. Owing to rain and disease we did not settle to a period of cricket on good wickets which would have been much better. It batted, at times, stylishly and showed that it could play the strokes if given time to settle down. Owing to rain and disease we did not settle to a period of cricket on good wickets which would have been much better.
wicket-keeper, who proved himself a "find" and who only let through 30 byes during the whole season. In conclusion the coach wishes to thank all those who have helped him with the organization and coaching of the cricket. DD. Wilfrid and Pascal have kindly taken the 2nd and 3rd sets. Fr Peter has given some wise nets. Mr Ponsonby has umpired and most generously presented a bat for the most improved cricketer, which went to Ciechanowski. The prize for batting went to David, for bowling to Bruce, for fielding to Bertelsen.

THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

The new boys in May were:—

The Captain of the School this term has been M. A. Marston; other Captains have been C. R. Graves, P. H. Trafford, J. S. M. Grotrian, H. M. A. Wace and J. R. im Thurn.


We thank Fr Peter for judging the boxing again this year. He remarked that in past years it was often impossible to miss the winners of each bout, but that this year it had been hard to decide in some cases. Marston had good style but upon points Downes was judged superior and won the Cup. J. C. Brodie and F. H. Bullock showed promise for the future, and T. A. Bates deserves mention as a good loser.

The following won their bouts:—

Fr George very kindly encouraged our swimming this term by arranging a match with a team from the Junior House. Although it was the first time the Gilling team had visited the College Bath, they enjoyed the novelty of it—particularly the competition on the shallow-end wall. Although the Junior House won the match 16-12, they put up a very creditable performance, both in swimming and diving.

The results of the swimming sports:—

DIVISION I
Free Style C. R. Graves
Crawl J. S. Dale
Breast Stroke J. S. Dale
Back Stroke J. S. Dale
Plain Dive M. A. Marston
Fancy Dive M. J. O'Neill

DIVISION II
Free Style G. W. Phipps
Breast Stroke R. K. May
Fancy Dive J. A. C. Kerr
Learner's Race P. C. Caldwell
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

PERCUSSION BAND, The Soldiers are Coming   Ludwig Schytte


PIANO, Waltz in F   D. W. A. Birtwistle

SONG, Skye Boat Song   Air (founded upon an old "Chanty") by A. C. Macleod

ENGLISH SPEECH, Sleepy Bath   H. V. Morton

SONG, Oh! the Summer   S. Coleridge-Taylor

GOD SAVE THE KING

PRIZE LIST

PREPARATORY FORM

First Prize   H. G. A. Gosling
Second Prize   D. C. Franklin
Religious Knowledge   D. C. Franklin

FIRST FORM B

First Prize   G. Foster
Second Prize   J. J. Buxton
Religious Knowledge   G. W. Phipps

FIRST FORM A

Latin   J. N. Ghika
French   J. M. Maxwell Scott
English   A. R. McKechnie
Mathematics   S. J. Price
History   J. M. Maxwell Scott
Geography   A. R. McKechnie
Religious Knowledge   P. B. Grotrian

SECOND FORM C

First Prize   P. C. Caldwell
Second Prize   J. A. C. Kerr

SECOND FORM B

First Prize   L. F. Sullivan
Second Prize   P. W. Hickey

SECOND FORM A

Latin   J. A. C. Miles
French   J. A. C. Miles
English   R. Smyth
Mathematics   J. A. C. Miles
History   J. S. M. Grotrian
Geography   D. J. Rennie
Religious Knowledge   J. R. Im Thurn

LOWER THIRD

Latin   J. E. Forster
French   J. E. Forster
English   C. R. Graves
Mathematics   J. E. Forster
History   M. A. Marston
Greek   C. R. Graves
Religious Knowledge   M. A. Marston

SPECIAL PRIZES

Carpentry   J. E. Forster
Drawing   J. S. M. Grotrian
Music   S. M. M. Ciechanowski
Handicraft   D. W. A. Birtwistle
Gardening   J. C. Lynch

CUPS

General Athletics   M. A. Marston
Athletic Sports   P. H. Trafford
Boxing   P. W. E. Downes
Swimming   J. S. Dale
Shooting   J. S. M. Grotrian

MEDALS


CRICKET

All-Rounder   M. A. Marston
Best Bowler   O. G. Mawson
Fielding   C. R. Graves
Fielding   P. H. Trafford
Wicket-keeping   B. G. G. Sandeman
Improvement   A. M. Finch

CUBBING

1st Gilling Pack Wolf Cub Cup   The Grey Wolves (Sixer M. A. Marston)
2nd Gilling Pack Cup   Tawny Wolves (Sixer P. B. Grotrian)
The following are the results of the Athletic Sports.

SET I


High Jump. — M. A. Marston 1 (4 ft. 4 in., RECORD), D. B. Reynolds 2 (4 ft. 4 in., RECORD).

660 Yards. — P. H. Trafford 1 (2 min. 3.2 sec.), P. W. E. Downes 2, M. A. Marston 3.

SET II

500 Yards. — N. W. Rimington 1 (1 min. 50.4 sec.), P. W. Hickie 2, R. L. S. Simpson 3.

High Jump. — J. A. Armour 1 (3 ft. 6 in.), J. A. C. Miles 2, N. W. Rimington 3.

Long Jump. — J. A. Armour 1 (12 ft. 5 in.), H. M. A. Wace 2, R. L. S. Simpson 3.

SET III
60 Yards. — F. H. Bullock 1 (8.2 sec., RECORD), R. E. V. Wolseley 2, A. M. Porter 3.


High Jump. — F. H. Bullock 1 (3 ft. 43 in.), R. E. V. Wolseley 2, A. M. Porter 3.

The winner of the Cross Country was P. H. Trafford. His time was 4 min. 6.1 sec.

Results of the Athletic Sports, on points for first, second and third, gave P. H. Trafford the Cup.

M. A. Marston and D. B. Reynolds tied for the second place.

CRICKET
Our bats and pads are packed up for the winter and the cricket season is a thing of the past; comparisons are "odiferous," and, since all cricket seasons are pleasant, it is ridiculous to compare them. But on the whole we were pleased with our performances.

We played a lot, practised a lot and had a fairly full fixture card. M. A. Marston, P. H. Trafford, C. R. Graves, W. E. K. Vaughan, R. J. Austin and O. G. Mawson all show promise of good things to come and therefore wear the Gilling cricket cap. There are plenty of others too with cricket in them.

A new spirit of keenness was manifest in the lower games during all the term: there were four "County" sides which did battle against each other in rotation. Four days was the limit to each game and we heard of captains making daring declarations. Longshire eventually won the leading position and the special tea provided for the winners. Downshire and Broadshire were hot on their heels, but Upshire would keep on losing!

The most polished cricketers in the First XI were M. A. Marston, P. H. Trafford and C. R. Graves. This term, however, we did not feel that the team depended for runs only on the first few batsmen. Mawson, Marston, Austin and Vaughan were the mainstay of our bowling attack, while later on Trafford found his form and gave us great hopes for next year. The fielding was excellent with perhaps one or two exceptions; no names shall be mentioned. The wicket-keeping was in the hands of B. G. G. Sandeman who was plucky and fairly efficient.

Mr Livsey, the ex-Hampshire cricketer who coaches at the College, spent long hours at Gilling and showed us a great deal about how to make our strokes. He is very patient with us and we hope to see him again next year.

The match against the "Optimists" from the College was a very popular new feature and we hope this will remain an annual event. We hereby declare and define that henceforth all "grown-ups" playing against us will be required to use no. 3 size bats and have their bowling run limited to one pace: we find that big people are not unduly dangerous under those conditions.

The Second XI did not do well, and need more matches; they lost heavily to Aysgarth and Bramcote. They improved during the term and stood no nonsense from a team chosen from the "County" sides which dared to challenge them.

Mr Livsey, the ex-Hampshire cricketer who coaches at the College, spent long hours at Gilling and showed us a great deal about how to make our strokes. He is very patient with us and we hope to see him again next year.

The following played for the First XI:
THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY
FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875,
UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF SAINT BENEDICT AND SAINT LAWRENCE

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH

OBJECTS. 1. To unite old boys and friends of St. Lawrence’s in furthering the interests of the College.

2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the old boys a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of good will towards each other.

3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the boys by providing certain prizes annually for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special Requiem for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is one guinea, payable in advance, but in case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within twelve months of their leaving College, the first year’s subscription only shall be half-a-guinea. All Annual Subscribers of the Society shall receive THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment. Members whose subscriptions are in arrears shall not be entitled to receive any copies of the Journal until such arrears are paid up and then only if copies are available.

A Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of £15, which will include THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment; after ten years or more, such life membership, on the part of the laity, may be obtained by the payment of £7 10s. provided there be no arrears; Priests may become Life Members when their total payments reach the sum of £15.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec., Mr Stephen Hardwick-Rittner, Hwiccan Stede, North Road, Bath.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year—in Spring, Summer and Autumn. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the beginning of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d. from the Secretary, THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth College, York.